**am i? I AM!**

***A Son Of God***

www.IAMthatIAM.me

D’Krysto Artistry Publications

All rights reserved. Copyright 2024©

**Book Disclaimer:**

This book reveals not only how to walk out your Sonship, which is in Christ: You in Christ, and He in You. It explains precisely what that is, which is to be your authentic self in Christ because if God called you, He is not surprise by things that you do: for better or worse. You are still Beloved. The word says that the world we now live in awaits for the sons of God to reveal themselves, which means they haven’t reveal themselves. This book aims to put the pedal to the metal and trigger said revealing.

This book also reveals why people are Gay, where did it start from and how I DID NOT CHOOSE this. It was chosen for me by God who gave me unto this mind, as a consequence of Sodom and Gomorrah, as a Woman suffers the consequence of child birth pain because of Eve, and such does not make her unrighteous. She just bares her blessing in pain and then gains in love. Hence, no pain, no gain. It backs it up with Biblical, Scientific and anecdotal evidence that proves why being Gay is not a chosen thing. At least not for me, and this my book, my story with God. I by no means am saying that this isa normal thing, for it is not, and it is a sin. But a sin is a sin, just like a pig is a pig, with or without lipstick. As a gay dude, I knew I was this way since childhood, and while growing up in and out of Church, I despised me for it. I have never hated anyone, not even my molester. He just instilled a devilish concoction whose main ingredient was fear; like being spat on your eyes by a spitting Cobra that blinds you; hence all my left turns in life. Yet the Glory of God always shung. I eventually felt sorry for him and forgave him, to be freed from his residue over my life. It was until, like the word says, “***the time which is to come,”*** and my day came. God took me by the hand and truly revealed to me what I really meant to him and why I was this way, which I explain in the book- Chapter 9. Ironically, it was the same word of God which condemned me, which God used to reveal a message to me through it and delivered me from guilt, condemnation and fear of hell. Hell, has got nothing on me. God delivered from feeling ashamed, guilty and condemned. If a pearl falls in a ditch, it will be a dirty pearl, but it will never stop being a pearl; a son will never stop being a son, unless of course, he never grows form a child of God or a Man of God unto a Son of God. There are differences amongst all as well as fruits in life. I’ve been called many things at Church from a pig, to dirty gold, to a dog that goes back to its succulent vomit and eats it, but it doesn’t really matter to me anymore. And aren’t dogs equipped with that mentality. Frankly, I kind of like when mine eat their own vomit, that way I don’t have to clean it. Just because I don’t understand why they do it and its discussing to me and I don’t do it, doesn’t hinder, at all, my Love for them. My human love for them covers that. Imagine God’s Agape Love for us all. I can ‘Oink’ ‘Oink’ my way through running my own race and be able to tell My heavenly Father, like Jesus said: “IT IS FINISHED.” And if a dog then I shall be as faithful to God as my two Shih Tzu’s are to me. And if dirty gold, then dirt will NEVER depreciate my Value to God. I have been cleansed by the Blood of Jesus Christ, which takes care of the dirt and makes me celestially clean and holy. Or which is greater: Human dirty or Jesus’ Blood? I know who I am in Christ. If God allowed me to be this way, He has His reasons which I no longer question. Me, in Christ is my Son-of-Godship, my Super Power if you will, in this world which I AM still processing. It’s like I come with manual book that’s being edited and I don’t know all my chapters, but God is the Author and Finisher of My LIFE, which is in Christ. I know that I am and will always be The Righteousness of God, in Christ. I know that I am a Beloved Son of God in whom He is very well please. And that’s all I need to know. The rest becomes geometric, because it falls SQUARELY on God who allowed me to be me, for His reason and His purpose. I will live this consequence as decent as I can, fulfill my purpose in this world and move on knowing I have been Wonderfully and Beautifully made, as are pearls and is Gold, Period! There is a huge difference between a man of God, and a Son of God; man have a God, but a Son His Father, who happens to be the God of *“godlets”* and King of *“kinglets.”* Men always looks at the outside, whereas God, he looks at the heart, for it is the good ground that really matters.

**Dedication**

I'd like to first and foremost thank God for ascribing me into an imperfect family with the type of honest and perfect love that a screwed kid like me needed. I especially dedicate it to my mom, and being the youngest of four, I now understand and value the fact that I will always be your baby, no matter how old I get. You were not a perfect mother, nor was I a perfect child, but you were the PERFECT one to raise a broken-boy like me, and given the chance to rechoose a womb, I'd choose you all over again. But cause you less headaches, hopefully 😉. I love you. To my two older brothers whose punches, while growing up toughened me to the point where playground fights for me were a breeze. Thanks for y’all’s love which showed me great things in life, for defending me, and taking care of me, punches and all. To my beautiful sister, who was like another mom, and always defended and took care of her younger baby brother, even as an adult. To all my beautiful nephews and nieces, for y'all reminded me of what innocence was and the love that I received from y'all was a God-sent healing power. And growing up knowing I was never going to be fruitful and multiply, seeing y’all for the first time as y’all were birth, I got to experience true love in it most innocent form, something I lost since childhood. Being in the midst of y’all’s growing up healed so much for me and I thank God for blessing me with all of y’all. I kind of know how a father feels about his children because of y’all. Had it not been for you, family, who pretty much supported me, I'd probably be a bum under a bridge somewhere, dead or maybe a billionaire by now, ha-ha. I kid you not! And of course, my Father. I'd give you a triple A+, for your role as an absentee father. I do understand that it pained you, but it was the way it was because God wanted to reveal Himself to me, as Father. You were an amazing man with a critical mind, which you showed me a glimpse of how powerful the mind can be- thanks for the lesson. Life just hit you with a ton of bricks and you couldn’t handle your pain. I understand doling pain artificially. It never goes anywhere fruitful.

 And to my pretty little sanctified self, in Christ of course. Why me? Well simply because growing up with trials and tribulations, “stuff” almost always hitting the fan. I learned that the first thing you have to do to stop the spread-age of “stuff” is to unplug the fan, clean up the mess and by all means don't put the fan back in the same place; perfect life lesson for those that are brained to hit themselves with the same rock and never come out of their humanness unto the Glory of God. Not those in the World, but those in Christ. One thing I’ve done right is to just dream, no matter what happened all I had were my dreams. And somewhere deep inside me, hope was the fire that lit my candle and never gave up. Even when I desired to give up on me, this freaking hope disallowed me to do so, it showed me more dreams, thus I believed. At some point, and with the love and help of God, believing in me snuck up on me and there, thus here I AM!

**Chapters**

[Introduction 1](#_Toc169428609)

[Why This Book? 1](#_Toc169428610)

[Chapter One: The Holy Spirit’s Conception 8](#_Toc169428611)

[Jesus in Me 8](#_Toc169428612)

[The Spirit Revealed Himself 10](#_Toc169428613)

[The Word Conceived in Me 14](#_Toc169428614)

[Good Friday: April 6, 2012 15](#_Toc169428615)

[The Spirit: June 9, 2012 21](#_Toc169428616)

[Body, Soul and Spirit 25](#_Toc169428617)

[Aborting The Word 30](#_Toc169428618)

[Am I? I AM! 33](#_Toc169428619)

[Conception of Jesus Christ 33](#_Toc169428620)

[Why Me? Why Not 35](#_Toc169428621)

[Pray 40](#_Toc169428622)

[Chapter Two: A Man & The Son at the Pool 41](#_Toc169428623)

[The Pool 42](#_Toc169428624)

[Jesus in Us? 45](#_Toc169428625)

[My Pool 47](#_Toc169428626)

[Light and Darkness 48](#_Toc169428627)

[Mercy Pool 50](#_Toc169428628)

[Pharasitic (Pharisee) Spirit 53](#_Toc169428629)

[Pray 56](#_Toc169428630)

[The One (1) 57](#_Toc169428631)

[The Five Porches 59](#_Toc169428632)

[Pray 61](#_Toc169428633)

[As Jesus Is 62](#_Toc169428634)

[Would Thou Be Made Whole? 64](#_Toc169428635)

[Receiving His Love 66](#_Toc169428636)

[Am I? I AM! 69](#_Toc169428637)

[Chapter Three: The Word Made Flesh 71](#_Toc169428638)

[Born Human 72](#_Toc169428639)

[He Was and Is 74](#_Toc169428640)

[He in You 75](#_Toc169428641)

[Being Doers of The Word 77](#_Toc169428642)

[The New Testament- Word of Spirit - Word of Grace 80](#_Toc169428643)

[Obedience 83](#_Toc169428644)

[Sandwiched between Heaven and Heaven 86](#_Toc169428645)

[Spoken by the Enemy 87](#_Toc169428646)

[Intimate Knowledge of The Word 89](#_Toc169428647)

[Walking Out Our Salvation 92](#_Toc169428648)

[The Word in Me: My Verses 94](#_Toc169428649)

[My Abundant Cup 98](#_Toc169428650)

[Give Yourself Unto 99](#_Toc169428651)

[My Crown of Beauty 101](#_Toc169428652)

[Chapter Four: Adamic Nature Vs New Nature 105](#_Toc169428653)

[Sonship Overrides Likeness Imagery 107](#_Toc169428654)

[Fallen Likeness 110](#_Toc169428655)

[Joy and Happiness 112](#_Toc169428656)

[The Earth, The Body, and The Blood 115](#_Toc169428657)

[Adamic Brain vs Jesus Mindset 118](#_Toc169428658)

[Academic Repentance vs. Jesus Repentance 119](#_Toc169428659)

[Perception of Time and Place 122](#_Toc169428660)

[In Christ, In Me 124](#_Toc169428661)

[Authentic, In Christ 127](#_Toc169428662)

[Without Spot and Blameless 130](#_Toc169428663)

[Rest is Belief 133](#_Toc169428664)

[Chapter Five: Thorn in My Flesh 137](#_Toc169428665)

[Your Thorn…My Thorn…We All Have Thorns… 138](#_Toc169428666)

[Conviction of Righteousness 140](#_Toc169428667)

[Crown of Thorns 144](#_Toc169428668)

[The Cross of Love 148](#_Toc169428669)

[Love Thy Neighbor, Thorns and All 152](#_Toc169428670)

[Thorny Bush 155](#_Toc169428671)

[Jesus’ Begotten Generation(s) 158](#_Toc169428672)

[My Thorn, My Petal 161](#_Toc169428673)

[Freeness In Spirit 163](#_Toc169428674)

[Pain of Love or Lust 165](#_Toc169428675)

[Chapter Six: Sonship Vs. Childship, Manship 169](#_Toc169428676)

[Man of God vs. Son of God 173](#_Toc169428677)

[Becoming a Son of God 175](#_Toc169428678)

[We are Triune 180](#_Toc169428679)

[The Spirit, Soul & Body: Triunity 183](#_Toc169428680)

[Soul (Mind, Heart, Will) & Body 187](#_Toc169428681)

[Sonship 190](#_Toc169428682)

[The Word of God: The Holy Spirit 193](#_Toc169428683)

[Jesus: The Child, The Man, The Savior Son 196](#_Toc169428684)

[Child, Man, Son of God 201](#_Toc169428685)

[God Lens 213](#_Toc169428686)

[As I Have Loved You 218](#_Toc169428687)

[Jesus Christ Mindset 222](#_Toc169428688)

[Brain (Man) Vs. Mindset (Sonship) 229](#_Toc169428689)

[The Prodigal Son 232](#_Toc169428690)

[Fruitful and Multiply 235](#_Toc169428691)

[Chapter Seven: The Biggest Weapon Formed Against Me 237](#_Toc169428692)

[Cain-Abel & Adam-Jesus 238](#_Toc169428693)

[Feeding The Soul 240](#_Toc169428694)

[My Mind Against Me 243](#_Toc169428695)

[My Heart Against Me 250](#_Toc169428696)

[My Body Against Me 256](#_Toc169428697)

[Labor to Rest 260](#_Toc169428698)

[The Whole Creation 261](#_Toc169428699)

[No Sin In Me 262](#_Toc169428700)

[Weapon For Weapon 263](#_Toc169428701)

[Your Wheat, Your Tare 265](#_Toc169428702)

[My Light, My Shadow 266](#_Toc169428703)

[My Song of Joy 268](#_Toc169428704)

[Chapter Eight: Natural Vs. Supernatural 270](#_Toc169428705)

[Christianity 272](#_Toc169428706)

[Jesus’ Finished Works 277](#_Toc169428707)

[In Christ 280](#_Toc169428708)

[The Spirit of Law And Grace 282](#_Toc169428709)

[Saul’s Armor 288](#_Toc169428710)

[Identity 291](#_Toc169428711)

[Ishmael and Issac 296](#_Toc169428712)

[Dead Works, Works of Faith 299](#_Toc169428713)

[40Th Lash Minus - 1 308](#_Toc169428714)

[Nutshell Difference 312](#_Toc169428715)

[Chapter Nine: Depraved Mind (Brain), in Christ 314](#_Toc169428716)

[Noah’s Curse and Canaan 317](#_Toc169428717)

[Abram: The Gentile 322](#_Toc169428718)

[The god, goddesses of the Canaanites 323](#_Toc169428719)

[Sodom and Gomorrah Destroyed 332](#_Toc169428720)

[God Gave Unto - Give Yourself Unto 339](#_Toc169428721)

[What Is the Brain/Mind? 344](#_Toc169428722)

[What is The Mindset? 350](#_Toc169428723)

[What is The Subconscious? 358](#_Toc169428724)

[Child-man Mindset 364](#_Toc169428725)

[Brain And Mindset 369](#_Toc169428726)

[Can The Brain or Mindset Be Changed? 374](#_Toc169428727)

[The Role Of Perception 377](#_Toc169428728)

[A Depraved Mind (Brain) Evidence 380](#_Toc169428729)

[What Do You Believe 387](#_Toc169428730)

[Romans 1 Evidence 391](#_Toc169428731)

[Depraved Mind (Brain) in Mindset of Christ 405](#_Toc169428732)

[Personal Anecdote Evidence 414](#_Toc169428733)

[Latter Day Sonship 431](#_Toc169428734)

[Eyes on Christ 433](#_Toc169428735)

[I AM! 438](#_Toc169428736)

[Chapter Ten: A Perfect 10 439](#_Toc169428737)

[I AM THAT I AM! 436](#_Toc169428738)

[Thank You Note: 442](#_Toc169428739)

[Author’s Bio 444](#_Toc169428740)

[References: 446](#_Toc169428741)

# Introduction

Why This Book?

am i? I AM! is a cathartic expression of my relationship with Jesus Christ; feeling His love and mercy, in conjunction with an in-and-out of Pentecostal legalistic church upbringing whose preachings made me wonder if God really loved or hated my guts. It is all about how knowing who I was, since childhood made me question who I was to God. And digesting all that out, throughout life, fruited in me to know, like I know, like I know, who “I AM, in Christ,” and what I really mean to Him. And all the pain lived, was worth said gain.

I learned more of hell and the devil at church than of Jesus and all his glory, and more of God's Love and His Mercy in the pits of my own making. He revealed himself to me in time and with real love, which is why I still believe in Him and didn’t become an atheist or something. Growing up as a child and even unto manhood, those seeds of guilt and condemnation planted in me through these "men of God" preaching hell and brim fire made me question: "am i? a child of God? Does He really love me? Did Jesus REALLY pay for all my sins?" For it seemed as though God the Father hated my guts and everything I did. Jesus Christ saved me but He could somehow take Salvation away, because I was so dirty and a lowly thing that the Holy Spirit wouldn’t even come near me, which of course is a lie from Satan who dresses like a sheep and preaches, but his funk always comes out.

The aftermath of these seeds of guilt and condemnation played a huge role in me growing up and making as many wrong decisions as a human can make. As Thomas Jefferson once said when asked about his failures when inventing the lightbulb, which took him 2,000 tries, he said: "I now know 2,000 ways how not to make a lightbulb;” thus I know a thousand one things, I AM NOT. I AM THAT I AM! God reveals Himself to anyone that comes to Him with a contrite heart, especially when they have been molested by the word of God: preaching Preachers that PREACH wrongfully and damage the beautiful and innocent relationship between a Father and His Son, a Savior and His save and a Holy Spirit and His dweller. The word molested while disgusting properly depicts these types of venomous “serpent-monies” because they rob, steal and destroy the innocence of said relationship. Knowing exactly how it feels to be robbed of your innocence as a child, I deemed it’s the PERFECT word for those disgusting innocence robbing sermons.

This book is also about how God, through the revelation of His love for me, showed me, not to question His love for me, instead revealed to me who I AM, in CHRIST and what I mean to him. It healed so much and reinstated a type of relationship that’s pure and so innocent. I know I can come to Him with anything, even the bad, ugly and dirty. Through time, tears, pain, enduring and so forth, God led me to Biblical and Scientific evidence as to why I have the consequential condition of Sodom and Gomorrah that serves as a thorn in my flesh of a Depraved Mind, in the context of scripture. The Bible defines it as such: *"thus God gave them a Depraved mind, one that goes against nature, man with man and women with women,"* (Romans 1:28). I knew I didn't choose to be this way. How could I choose it, if I despised myself for decades for it. Can a child, whose frontal lobe has not fully formed, for such is formed by age 25ish, make such a lifelong decision and the grow up feeling like good old fashion Chicken “Shhhhht?” NO! I prayed to take it away and make me normal, even at some point to just take me out of this world. Yet it remained in me. It’s IMPOSSIBLE to make a lifelong decision at 5 or 6 years old, just IMPOSSIBLE.

As far back as I can remember, I've always been different, always felt like an outsider, not comfortable in my own skin, whether it was for the molestations, both physically and spiritually through preachings, being attracted to my own sex, all of the above and other things. This made me cocoon myself within myself and the only one that went in was God, and the Jesus I knew lived in me and loved me, not the one being preached to me. Thus, I say it was good that I was afflicted, growing up felt like a torment between what my ears heard, my inner self and God’s love for me, but even greater that somehow God worked Himself in my heart As I grew and messed up. I knew that my heart was the purest thing I had, it was my only jewel and I gave it to the lord at 5 or 6 years old.

I went from, "am i a child of God? Does He really love me? Did Jesus REALLY pay for all my sins?" To, I AM! not only a child of God, but I AM a Son of God and there is a huge difference. Not in the way God loves, but in the inner self of a Son that knows with certainty, HE IS BELOVED, even if in a pit, with or without my gay consequence-condition, because it’s never about the human condition. It’s all about Jesus Christ, whom is above all human conditions- sins and consequences. For who here does not have a cross to carry, a condition to bare, a thorn in their flesh? Something that without Jesus, you’d be in hell right along with me. The Beauty that is to live life knowing everything condemns you, Yet God, your Father Loves you no matter what, for He sees you through the Finished Works of Jesus Christ, meaning, through His own Heavenly rules, regulations and so forth the old testament. I AM FULFILLED in Christ, not in my own nor by any man’s, but Jesus’ merit. That is precisely why Jesus had to be born of flesh and become the son of man, so that He can beget us unto, like Him we can become Sons of God. Jesus Christ is no longer the Begotten Son of God, all who receive Him as Lord and Savior, and believe wholeheartedly in Him, have the power to become sons of God and not simply stay as children of God or man/women of God. Jesus, the Lamb of God had to transfers His Godliness, His Holiness, His Heavenliness unto the filth of the flesh. We all have to deal with the filth of the flesh, but in Christ, we have the power to overcome it and even if we fall short if doing so, God’s LOVE will never cease.

I AM THAT I AM, Me in Christ. If God allowed it, then I receive it made manifest, in Christ, in the name of Jesus Christ. It’s my cross, my burden, thus I will pick up my matt and walk uprightly, in Christ who strengthens me to get up and walk, pick up my mat, my cross, its nails and walk, with my thorn in my flesh I walk, for every thorn has its petal and every petal its essence. And as I walk with me in Christ believing in his love for me, I will always be fine. His Grace truly suffices, for it MADE me, a Beloved Son of God in whom my Abba Father is well pleased and as Jesus Finished his work, so will I, because I AM a SON of God. I AM THAT I AM and His Grace suffices: like a bird that honors its creator by flapping its wings and owning its sky, I honor Him by being me, In Him.

# Chapter One: The Holy Spirit’s Conception

My beginning started as with all of us, with a big bang between a galaxy of billions of spermacioids, where half of me was, and the earthy egg in a womb, where I began to be me- made in the image of God. Victorious prior to breathing, and God knew and purposed me. I won, thus, I'm here! And I was conceived, grew in a womb, birthed unto the slave hood of a sinful nature; *thanks a lot Adam*. But with a wonder I knew not called Mom. In the same way but much greater, every believer in Christ hears the word, it’s conceived in them and fruited out in the flesh as one receives Jesus as Lord and Savior, gets Baptized in water and by the Holy Spirit and lives life as a disciple- a learner of Christ. And is birthed unto being the righteousness of God in Christ and eternity, with the power to “become” a Son of God.

Jesus in Me

I knew of Jesus since the get go. My grandfather I was a Pastor as well as a construction worker. He actually built a few churches and I “*help*” with at least one. Well, I at least I put cinder block or two and sifted cement and so forth. I was about fiveish and every time he blinked, I escaped to play with animals or hide from him atop a tree. I do recall knowing about Jesus and every Friday, child’s day, all the children sang in a “choir.” I was the only one to have my solo- which was the same song every Friday, and I would mess up the lyrics, but sang from the purest piece of me- My Heart. I knew then that Jesus was my friend and my savior. I didn't see him with all these restrictions and out to get me like I was later-on-in-life, was led to believe.

All the word of God I grew up hearing seemed to contradict itself, but it was never the word and always the way it was spewed out of human fans as sheer poison which wasn't God at all, but the wolf in sheep's clothing. The wolf always gives himself away by the fruit of its mouth, and the stench of a cadaver and dried blood, yet many, many as with gray hairs of old have yet to notice and praise the Lord- which I bless in the name of Jesus because the presence of Jesus is an everlasting essence of sheer goodness an love, even when one is chastised, one can love it.

The Spirit Revealed Himself

The day I met the Holy Spirit was the greatest day of my life and the way my grandfather explained who He was, was the greatest lesson I've learned that has inevitably saved my life. It was on a Monday at some point in my life when I was about 5-6 years old. Mondays were prayer nights at church and I kind of dreaded going, for I concluded mine in about 30 seconds which allowed me to have 1:59 minutes 30 seconds left to do what? Every Monday I got creative with what I spent my time with and that Monday in particular I was playing with dirt outside the 3 cement steps the church had. I was minding my business as I was investigating earth and what it had and so forth. Next thing I know, a cow or a herd of cows escaped somehow from the adjacent farm and walked across the front of the Church right by the steps where I was playing. This was a rural community and you could have heard a pin drop, thus the mooing of a cow or cows was quite loud. They scared my pretty little sanctified self and I ran up those 3 steps like a gazelle graces the Serengeti when it's being pursued by a lioness. I was also scared of these cows. However, what I failed to realize was that everyone at church also heard the cow or cows, I swear I heard many, and they all were looking at me. My hands and knees were full of dirt and the way the condemnation rays of their eyes felt on me was horrible. I felt guilty and hell bound just by their looks. I believe the Lord whispered to me, "they think you loosened those cows." And I really felt yucky and beneath them all, and the heat of flaming fire, and their condemnations’ eyes. I then put my head down, made a right towards one end of the church and then a sharp left and walked past the benches, and beyond the stage where the Pastors and elders were, unto the restroom to wash up. As I was washing up, I

looked at myself in the mirror and thought "this does not look good at all, you're so in trouble." But then I prayed, I said " Lord, you know I was only playing with dirt," and felt peace.

On the way back, my Grandfather said nothing to me, no reprimand, no “I talk to you later young man-” which meant punishment, and typically involved cleaning out the chicken coop, which I actually loved in some weird way. Nothing! My grandmother however just looked at me and shook her head in disappointment. But Jesus and I knew the truth. It was bedtime, and while in bed, I just couldn't sleep. I needed to clear the waters with my grandpa. I had this heavy concern in my heart and I needed to solve it. And I did.

I got up from bed and went to my grandpa's recliner where I knew he'd be praying. I tapped him on the shoulder and said "I didn't let those cows loose." He just looked at me and asked "how do you pray?" And I was like huh...? I am pouring my heart here, handling my business and you're deviating from my question! And then he said kneel down and pray. As much as I tried to elongate the prayer to at last a minute, it was about the same 30 seconds- which seemed like traveling to another galaxy. I then told him, again, " I didn't let those cows loose." He said, " I don't believe you. I felt hurt because I was telling the truth, like my mom always said to say. He then told me to kneel again, pray to God and tell Him to tell me that you're telling the truth. And I did. This prayer was different for me, because it had a specific purpose. As soon as I start praying, I got emotional and begin to cry as I'm praying in sheer honesty from my heart and in truth. While praying, I feel this thing, this experience, this watery like movement in me and all around me and it felt awesome. It felt like even if after that prayer I wasn't believed, it was worth experiencing. When I was done praying and looked up, he had 1 tear streaming down his right eye, the only time I ever saw my grandpa cry. He then started to tell me about what I experienced in my body, which felt weird to me. Now I thought he had some magical powers or something. He started to explain how that which I felt in my body was the Spirit of God himself, the Holy Spirit. And that as I was feeling it, so was he. He added that the Holy Spirit Confirmed in him that I was telling the truth and my heart yelled "YES!" He told me that the Spirit was my friend and that every time I pray, I can invite him to pray with me. I can ask him for directions about anything in life, and He'd love to guide me. As a creative child that I was, while other kids had imaginary friends, which I probably would have had one too, I had the Holy Spirit and I believed strongly in Him. I had an inner "knowing" that said that day was going to be fundamental in my life. I may be both dumb and or stupid, given the topic, may not know all my timetables by heart, in fact, a bad speller but one thing I do know, is that the Spirit that hovered over earth when God was creating it lives inside me and that day revealed himself to me and I have never been the same.

The Word Conceived in Me

As the scripture teaches, *`Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.* ' (Prov. 22:6.), sometimes that conceived word doesn't come to pass until a given time it flourishes and gives its intended fruit. Growing up knowing the Holy Spirit was something was indeed special to me, yet somewhat painful because it made me different from other kids. It made be grow up in this weird human/spiritual indifference between such, like an internal contradiction. At some point I did not care about said difference and grew to embrace and love it-Thank You Lord! The Holy Spirit is the word of God made flesh, in me, even if I didn't know the entire Bible, and I still don’t. He still and forever lives in me. Somehow, I still managed to make as many left turns as possible and fall into as many ditches and man-made pits as possible - quite pathetic but true. I can't even imagine how my life would've been without the Holy Spirit living in me.

The word takes time to live itself out, sometimes we water it by praising the Lord and so forth. Other times, we walk blind into pits and fall and cause our own pain. The tears we shed as we pray to the Lord and repent, and then take 3 steps forward, make a left turn and oops…, another pit, yet He always forgives us and never leaves us nor forsakes us. I have lived that word, those verses that say that He will never leave us nor forsake us, even in our ditches and puts, even when our left turns hurt others so much, their disappointment, disgust and so forth, yet He remains; maybe just in a silent assuring presence, the kind where words aren't needed, but a presence felt. The word says, He will never leave us, nor forsake us, it never says it won't hurt to fall in a ditch, and crawl in its filth. As pearls we may throw ourselves to pits, but never stop being pearls, and the pearl of great price, Jesus Christ, never stops being with us, no matter where we may or may not fall unto.

Good Friday: April 6, 2012

On Good FridayApril 6, 2012, I had moved back to Puerto Rico with my mom and nephews and niece- which comprised of a teen and 2 preteens. I had about half a bottle of Bacardi shrugged down, so I was so tipsy. We lived on the second floor atop a small Evangelical Church and several businesses. As I walked outside towards the balcony to sit at my desktop chair to smoke a cigarette, my niece was there bored out of her mind. She's a bit stressed and tells me how bored she was, to which I replied "why don’t you count the stars in the sky ‘*mami*’." She kind of didn't get my idiotic joke and seemed to get madder. Then we both see this lady, a bum lingering around in front of our home by the Church. I then ask my niece "Do you think she's having fun right now?" No, she says. I then, tipsy and all, yet guided by the spirit saw a teachable moment and told her, " I bet if I asked her if it felt good when she first tried drugs, she'd say yeah, and if I were to ask her if she thought she'd end up on the streets that same day, she'd say No." I told my niece that it's best not to even try drugs once because there was a chance, a high probability that anyone can end up like this lady. I guess my voice was loud enough for this lady to hear me and she told me " Wow, you're giving your daughter good advice, I wish someone had given me some," "She's not my daughter but my niece” I replied. We then begin a conversation and I tell her she was new in the neighborhood, because I knew all the bums in the area, ever since I was young, I'd always prayed for them, and the ones around there I knew. She told me that I sounded like I was from New York City, to which I replied," Brooklyn Baby." She tells me she's from New York City. "I grew up in New York City, Brooklyn primary", I said. As our conversation progresses, she begins to talk about her life and how she lost her 2 daughters to child services and other experiences in her life as a result of drugs. I took some of mine and then we started talking about God and I told her that she can walk in that Church and ask for a prayer for deliverance and God can do it, because He's still at the throne and miracles happen. She asks me if I've been to that Church and I tell her no. She calls me a hypocrite because I'm telling her to go to a Church that I’ve never been to. I didn't take offense, and I told her while you're right that I've never been to that Church, I'm no hypocrite, and perhaps I'm wrong because I'm drinking, but I'm home and you're on the streets- you're in a 911 situation. She proceeds to walk in, but at this time many church goers are walking in and you see them well dressed and the cologne and perfume is dressing the air with its splendor, yet when I ask these splendorous people to please help this woman because she wanted prayer, the ones that didn't ignore me, looked up at me, suggested they'd be back and never did. I felt so bad for this woman, for it seemed she genuinely wanted a prayer. I asked if she wanted me to take her in, and she said "You'd do that for me?" Yes, I would! Mind you, my hair was a mess, I smelled like Bacardi, I was unshaven in shorts with slippers that I had taped because they were broken: essentially looking like a bum too. I walked down the stairs and reached her. The first thing I do is to embrace her with a hug, which I then coughed because she literally smelled like a dead rat. I tell her as I grab her by her chin and slightly raise it, "You stink like a dead rat right now, but what God sees is the beautiful fragrance of your heart that believes in Him." At this point, my mom, nephews and niece are looking at us, and I tell my nephew to throw me a napkin to clean her face, and I cleaned her face, hugged her, grab her by the hand and walk her in the Church, which was packed. At the door, we are greeted by the Pastor's wife, a Pastor herself, and I explained to her that this woman named Maria, wanted prayer. And the Pastor welcomed us in. Maria then wanted to go to the restroom to change and look presentable.

At this point, I began to get a bit restless because this lady, was taking a long time in the restroom. I thought she was shooting up or something in there and apologized to the Pastor for what I thought she was doing. I knocked on the door, asked Maria why she was taking so long and “Are you smoking Crack in there?’. "I'm changing and No," she said. While waiting for Maria, this woman approached me and asked me what was going on and I explained, and we began to talk. Next thing I know, this other lady taps me on my right shoulder and asks me, "Remember me?" And I told her no and that she had me confused with someone else because I've been in Puerto Rico only 9 months, I never hangout and always worked. She said no, "I was the ‘bum’ outside." I was in shock because she cleaned up pretty well and expressed it to her. She said no silly, "I'm the Preacher Tonight." I was in even more shock. She briefly explained that dressing up as a bum in front of churches to see who pays her attention is her ministry. Yikes! I was like ok, you go with your sanctified self, I'm going upstairs to smoke and finish the bottle. She grabs me by the hand and says "I'm arresting you for Christ now," my mind immediately goes to the central booking facility in NYC. She takes me from the back of the Church, holding me by the hands as if I'm a toddler and sits me down in front of the entire congregation, me, dressed as I was and with the Bacardi funk, sitting next and in between the Pastors and her, the guest preacher. I sat there, in front of everyone, looking awkward and feeling weird, shocked, embarrassed, happy and really not understanding what the heck was going on- in the context of what God was doing in my life that night. She then came up to preach and told me to please stay so I could hear her entire testimony, that she knew I was eager to smoke a cigarette, true, to please stay. I did! Prior to her testimony, she expressed how I, a drunken fool, impacted her life because all the years she's done that, no one ever treated her the way I did. In fact, some even tried to take her home. She said that when she literally saw me beg people to take her to Church and how eager I was and dismissive they were, really impacted her. She then reprimanded some, not by name, but in general because what's the point of going to church and allegedly having God in your hearts and when a need arises, the Jesus in you doesn't come out. Tony, my nickname, begged some of you, and many ignored him and I. It took a drunk guy from upstairs to teach us all a lesson, she continued. She continues on with her testimony and midway through it, she says Tony I know you want to go upstairs to smoke, yes, I thought. "I want to go upstairs after the sermon because I want to meet the woman who raised you," I shook my head yes. After the sermon, I didn't not wait for her to go up, I was waiting for her outside the Church. All this started around 7:30 pm. She goes upstairs at 11:00 pm and leaves my home around 3:00 am. We just talked and got to know each other. What I realized that night was that I was the bum that night. God was using Her to rescue me, because He knew that I would do what He put in me to do. And as wrong as my flesh was, I was right on point with God. He saw my heart and not my appearance, this was yet another lovely experience of God showing me, through me, the beauty of His word.

The Spirit: June 9, 2012

All my life I grew up in and out of Church, more out than in. Though I knew God and felt the Holy Spirit inside me at a young age, there was a contradiction between what I felt on the inside via the Spirit and what fleshly representatives of God expressed and tried to shove down my throat who God was: a vindictive one that's out to get me for r pretty much everything. I was even taught that chewing gum at Church would send you to hell, talking etc., which is all childish and stupid. Yet many, Many, MANY men and women of God still preach that; which actually says that my chewing gum or talking is greater than Jesus' finished works- with teachings like that, the world needs not a devil. In many instances throughout life, while in a sermon and when the preacher asked if anyone needed prayer to walk to the front, I did. And almost always, I was asked to recite the sinner's prayer and concert, which baffled me because I wanted prayer, honestly, not to convert the way they wanted me to. I just wanted Jesus, not their religious rags. I Though I always believed in Christ, I wanted to convert and receive him as my lord and savior from my heart, not some childish church goer that wanted to meet a quota with me and write my name in "the book," but not of life in heaven, a self-righteousness washed down to the filth of humanity version placed at some dusty bookshelf.

The heart is the greatest and purest thing I've ever had and when I gave it to the Lord, I wanted to do it, not be forced nor persuasively guided to do so- that's just not right at all. Or should you be forced to be married to someone and give yourself to them, or isn't it best to want to from the bottom of your heart and the depths of your soul? After the story with Maria, I said to the Lord, you have me and I am yours. I, from the pearl in me, my heart received him as lord and savior because I wanted and desired to do so, by my will.

A lady at the Church I began to attend after Good Friday, which was the one where I walked Maria in, told me to fast for 40 days and that I would see the glory of God at baptism. I listened to her because I felt it came from God, and it was around the 12th day into my fasting that I was scheduled along with 4 others, to be baptized in waters. I was the last to get baptized because everyone seemed to want to go first, but I was at peace and with no hurry. When it was s my turn to go die in the flesh and live in the spirit and be truly born again, I went down in the waters but as I did, I felt this electric feeling come all over my body from the spinal cord down and I was just moving all around in that water as I was also being baptized in the Spirit. It was the greatest experience I've ever felt. Even as I came out of the waters and unto the shore, I was still with this motion in me. In fact, a sister that was there came to give me a hug and she started shaking roundabout as well. That was God confirming the baptism of the Holy Spirit because He knows best. As I kept walking, I saw two other sisters and God whispered to me, they're talking about you. I said "confirm what they're saying and I promise I won't despise them." He did confirm, days or so after, it came to my ears that what these two women of God were murmuring was that, what I experienced wasn't the baptism of the Holy Spirit but a breaking- whatever the heck that means. I wasn't displeased with them because, at Church, other members testified what they felt as I was always being baptized in water and Spirit, especially the first sister that hugged me, she couldn't stop crying as to what she felt when the spirit touched her as she hugged me. God confirms what's his; "men and women" of God can say, what their depictions based on their own perceptions about things and life, all they want, for the tongue is meant to speak, but it's both a rudder that'll guide you to whatever spews out of it for it shows what kind of heart pumps your blood.

Body, Soul and Spirit

As new creations in Christ, we are made new, but where is said newness? It's not in the Body (physical realm), it's not in the soul (mind, heart and will), but as our Abba Father, who is a Spirit thus like Father like son- we too must be made anew in Spirit. The true identity: Spirit, Our Spirit's uniqueness: The Soul (mind, heart and will) and we live in this body which pertains to this world and it, in this world has and identity, race, social security number etc., but it's not one's true nature. We are His sons as the word says: there are no more Jews nor Gentiles, man nor woman, bond nor free but sons of God united in one Body. And many fall short from the glory of God in said verse because they aren't transformed by it but conformed by the worldly identity, the Adamic nature, the outer appearance; hence body of man/woman, Jew/Gentile and bond/free. They see people not as God sees, the heart- but as man sees, the flesh; like me that Good Friday night when I was tipsy at church, but through their identity here in earth first, and preach about Jesus and repentance from a man of God perspective, not that of a Son of God. Would they have let me in Church drunk? Perhaps, but the way God orchestrated that phenomenal night was literally out of this world. He showed HEART, what He sees, and a Bum, what man sees. What is a mind that sees through the eyes of its own human nonsensical human thinking and reasoning, like the Pharisees in the time Jesus walked. With the Messiah in their mouth and blind eyes and heart that could not see Him right in front, yet contort the word of God and spew it out like venom, turn it to stone and cast it on everything that moves but doesn’t have a tail to wiggle, and they do so all in the name of Jesus- defiling His name. And fail at what’s most important, the Heart, what God sees. Is such a preacher renewed or conformed? It's either hypocrisy, foolishness because many pick and choose which sins to condemn on others and or sheer ignorance and lack of revelation. Does God make an exception for His sons? NO! All are equal under the eyes of God, but not under the eyes of many, Many, MANY men and women of God, for men look at outer appearance whereas God looks at the Heart. What is a Heart that can't see another's Heart and is conformed to the things of this world, the body and its identity, and not the eternal? Can the tongue of said heart be trusted to preach the word of God, because there's a tendency to miniscule the word of God and humanizing it to the point of contorting it, turning it into stones and stone the hell into people, thereby winning Olympic Gold Medal for Satan. For they portray a God that's vindictive and out to get them, and this isn't for the world that doesn't believe, but the stoning occurs to believers by believers. To the world they preach and criticize for being in darkness, but what then shall we say of them who “allegedly” have the light of Christ? They pick and choose who to condemn and who to "forgive," because the brother or the sister needs prayer and so forth. Yet choosing some over others is not of God at all, it's Antichrist because Jesus was for all, He actually detested these Hypocrites, nation of vipers, he said to the pharisees. And many, Many, MANY born again Christians are more Pharisee-like than Jesusy. That actually does the work of Satan because it pulls people away from God and not unto him. If repentance is, literally, the changing of a mind as it relates to God, the father, in the context of being saved and forgiven because of the finished works of Jesus Christ, meaning Jesus paid for all our sins, then does a tongue that preaches guilt and condemnation to born again believers, one that has truly repented? For if the tongue speaks the treasures of the heart, then that good ground has fruited seeds of guilt and condemnation and hasn't repented. For if said mind thinks that every time you sin you are going to Hell, that's not only dishonoring Jesus Christ by putting your sinning actions over Jesus' but hasn't truly repented: self-righteousness and unbelieve are prevalent in said soul. Yet, many of these types preach on and condemn on. Human preachings which convey the word of God from a man's perspective, say the name Jesus, but don't really have him in their hearts and you can tell who they are by how they speak. A wolf doesn't wear sheep's clothing at a club does he, yet he certainly does as he preaches in many, Many, MANY humanistic (human-*autos*-centered) pulpits. When will the sons of God reveal themselves, for the earth groans? When many exercise the power to become Sons of God, but most stay as children that think and speak like children- tantrums and all, or stay stuck in the saved-Adamic nature. In their, I'm a man of God or I'm a woman of God, in Christ; which is looking at oneself in the flesh first and then as a Son and of God who is a Spirit that is supposed to, at least possess said identity in mind and heart- at least. It matters because a man or woman can ever do the job of a Son, for a Son of God is not the same as a man of God, or a child of God. When did God say "***This is my Beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased***," when baby Jesus was born- though God and the son of God, but No. When Jesus was an adult? No. You see, Jesus too had to walk the facets that God asks all to walk through; Child of Godship, man/woman of Godship unto Sonship. Jesus became the revealed and beloved Son, by God Himself, as His Son, from heaven and earth heard it so, when He was Baptized and was metaphorically "born again," though Jesus didn't need to be born again. He was God the moment he was conceived in Mary's womb. Nevertheless, to show us, He also had to walk out His Sonship here on earth, which entailed a process. We too have that process "power to become Sons of God." It really isn't a heavy yoke to carry once one realizes that it's all about Jesus and nothing about mankind that saves you, but man wants to preach himself sanctified by the works of his flesh, which is foolish and quite stupid. It's Jesus or it's nothing, and once that's absorbed into the childish flesh, that's when that power alone helps you make better decisions, live healthier lives that honor God The Father, God The Son and God The Holy Spirit that lives in us, right now. And that same power doesn't condemn anyone, when you’ve missed the mark, that same power shows your wrongs, convicts you that you are the righteousness of God in Christ, shows you a way out and you learn and move on without guilt or condemnation: that's the power of Sonship; that's the Spirit in you; that's the manifested word of God in you; that's exercising the power of Sonship- the one the world is waiting for you to exercise.

Aborting The Word

Who we are in Christ is not necessary who we are in the flesh, in the context of our behavior. Not to say that we shouldn't be more Christ-like, in our behavior, but before behavior comes belief. If you do not believe that you are the Righteousness of God in Christ, you'll never execute the power to become and walk as a Son of God which will inevitably fruit out of your walk, a righteous one. Yes, with mistakes here and there, but nevertheless a Son. A pearl will never stop being a pearl, even if thrown into a pit, it's still a pearl- dirty and smelly, a pearl. From a child that heard the word, to receiving Jesus Christ as lord and savior and being baptized in the waters and in Spirit, exercising the birth right power to become a Son, which starts by taking yourself out of the equation of salvation - don't think so highly of yourself because you have nothing to do with salvation. Jesus is the only one that can save and unbelief is the only sin He didn’t pay for and that's the only thing (sin) that can send you directly to hell, not believing in Jesus, not sinning. Sinning will, however, bring all sorts of situations to one's lives, but eternal hell is not one of them. Moreover, the payment of sin is death, that's why in Christ, you are crucified at the Cross and dead to sin. But this word has to become one in you in your flesh. You have to believe it and believe it over and over again, is the word of God being made manifest in your life. It is the inception of all sorts of celestial blessings that come to all Sons of God as an inheritance. Those who preach another Gospel, like going to hell for your sins - to born again believers- are doubly accursed and have fallen from the grace of God into the self-righteous works of the filthy flesh that without Christ, could NEVER, see the father. Don't fall short of the glory of God, your Abba Father, by being so sin-focused that you'll be like a Pharisee, a keeper of the law, good in its time but a perfect example of what the word says when it mentions that the letter kills. They were so into the law and the letter of the law, which mentioned Jesus, the Messiah coming, that they didn't see Him because the letter killed their sight. Not allowing the word of God, the good news of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, that He is Lord and Savior, is like an abortion of what's been conceived in you. You could quote the word of God from Genesis to Apocalypse, but if you don't know that you are the Righteousness of God in Christ and that you are a beloved Son of God, like Jesus is, then you know nothing; all that precious word knowing simply aborted in you and worthless, and it will be used by Satan through you and against you and others.

Am I? I AM!

*“Am I then my body and what it does, the mistakes it makes, its slips and falls? Am I a word of God in the works, an unread verse waiting to vocalize in its flesh. Am I a cell in the body in Christ, or a sheer oxygen guzzler? Am I the righteousness of God in Christ or the unrighteousness of God in my Adamic?*

*I AM who I AM! A Son of a Father. A birthed word of God in the flesh. A spirit that possesses a soul and lives in a male body. I AM the righteousness of God in Christ, in me, in my now-a-days. If He is the word made flesh then, I in Him am a verse. One that walks and breathes and glorifies Him by being ME; like a bird glorifies its creator by flying. I do so by walking, walking in Him and with him I AM THAT I AM: A Beloved Son of God. PERIOD!”*

Conception of Jesus Christ

 The Word of God says that Jesus Christ was conceived by the Holy Spirit, the Spermacioids for Jesus was the Holy Spirit, as is the Word of God the spermacioids to our new born again status as Sons of God. The word of God says: *In the sixth month of Elizabeth’s pregnancy, God sent the angel Gabriel to Nazareth, a town in Galilee, to a virgin pledged to be married to a man named Joseph, a descendant of David. The virgin’s name was Mary. The angel went to her and said, “Greetings, you who are highly favored! The Lord is with you.” Mary was greatly troubled at his words and wondered what kind of greeting this might be. But the angel said to her, “Do not be afraid, Mary; you have found favor with God. You will conceive and give birth to a son, and you are to call him Jesus. He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. The Lord God will give him the throne of his father David, and he will reign over Jacob’s descendants forever; his kingdom will never end.” “How will this be,” Mary asked the angel, “since I am a virgin?” The angel answered, “The Holy Spirit will come on you, and the power of the Most-High will overshadow you. So, the holy one to be born will be called[a] the Son of God. Even Elizabeth, your relative is going to have a child in her old age, and she who was said to be unable to conceive is in her sixth month. For no word from God will ever fail.” “I am the Lord’s servant,” Mary answered. “May your word to me be fulfilled.” Then the angel left her,* (Luke 1:26-38, NIV). Mary was quite an impressive young woman, to think of the fact that she was about to marry Joseph and have the Holy Spirit speak to her about the Savior of the world being born through her and she accepting it- its gusty. Not only is that works of faith, but works of faith in a realm not seen on earth, or could it. If the Holy Spirit were to come on you with a message about something out there, would your faith walk or quiver and go play hide and seek with yourself and never come out the rock you tried to hide under? If we are as Jesus is in this world, we should not have a problem, the problem is that such is mere lip service as many speak the spoken, don’t walk the walk, in fact, not even crawl it, yet preach at pulpits guild and condemnation; Satan’s delight.

Why Me? Why Not

 At the innocent age of about 5 years old, before my parents got divorced and we all lived together, I was molested by a neighbor. However, while growing up, I remembered the things he did. I somehow seemed to have blocked his face because every time I made assessment of my life, I tried to go back and could never tap into his face. When my dad passed away, and I went back to my native country for the funeral and burial, I was at a store with an uncle. All of the sudden this guy came up to us, saluted my uncle, as he was, I shook this guy’s hand and it was quite the experience. I felt this yucky disgusting paralyzing warmth that stemmed from me touching his hand. This “thing” traveled through my hands, as if once opens a freezer and the cold travels through you, and this “thing” was horrible because the further through me that it traveled, when it reached my knees, I literally felt so weak, and so scared. And an inner voice said “It was him.” I don’t recall anything that happened thereafter, only that I left scared and feeling disgusting all over again. I went to my favorite section of any department store, the stationary idle. As a child, I got lost at a department store twice, and my mom knew exactly where to find me: not the toys section, nor clothing but the stationary idle because as weird as it sounds, I loved smelling notebook pages as I flicked the book and wondered what could be written on this canvas. I don’t recall anything more from that day, I somehow blocked it. I was 21-22 years old and could’ve taken that man, but his touched really overpowered me and I felt like a little defenseless child all over again.

I was sad one day, probably because one of my two older brothers pissed me of or something, or maybe I was just thinking stuff, nonetheless, sad. I prayed and asked God “Why these things keep happening to me?” He immediately replied “Why Not?” I felt offended and did not really understand why God would tell me “Why Not? Aren’t I supposed to be like protected or something? Anyhow, on that same day I wanted God to show me who my molester was. Mind you, I was about 8 years old, and God answered that prayer at 21-22 when I met him, and I still can’t remember his face. I think it’s partially because he would put a blind fold on me and whisper nasty ness as he furthered in his disgustingness. Though I had met him, I still had that question of Why Me? And God’s answer of “Why Not? Lingered. In my mid to late 20’s that the Lord answered me by telling me his “Why Not?”

I was watching a movie about some kids pulling a prank on another kid, but it back fired on the pranksters because the other kid’s little baby brother died, as a result. This movie showcased how each of the pranksters’ lives changed when the one putting the explosive in the mailbox and how their life turned out awfully as a result. I guess their guiltiness or so. Though somewhat annoying at first, because it kept going back to the scene of the mailbox, and then how each child put the explosive, it had purpose. The one that put the explosive always ended in a horrible situation, like the girl, as a woman ended up being a crackhead whore or something, one in a wheelchair and so forth. Towards the end of this film, God just brought me back to that day when I asked Him Why Me? I got a bit teary, and it was then that He told me “because I trust you.” I immediately started to cry because God kept on telling me that He trusted me and that He allowed that and other things to happen because He would use it for good. And that maybe if it would’ve happened to any of my siblings, they be in a similar adult situation as those characters in the film, or maybe not, but who knows but God. This “because I trust you,” also gave me this inner strength, at that moment I internally grew, healed somewhat and felt stronger, even amongst my weakness. I learned that sometimes we can be somewhat hypocritical in the sense that when we see bad things happen to other people, we feel sad, help etc., but why can’t it happen to you. Maybe these things are a part of our own cup that we need to drink from and STILL glorify the name of Jesus. Though going through all of that and the brokenness and damage it did to me, I’m glad it happened because It made me who I AM and if who I AM is good enough for God, then it’s good enough for me. I mean this guy, was very creative because he would tell me that if I told anyone, not that he would kill me, but that my family would kill me. This mental ‘Yo-Yo’ played all my life and literally as a child, I would run from my family saying that they wanted to kill me. This also force me to grow up not trusting anyone and cocooning myself within myself and the only one I allowed in was God, not the one preached to me, but the one that revealed Himself to be within me: that’s the one I Love and Serve. It was only through God in me that I could find it in my heart, to forgive this man, because I am more valuable than Gold and a Pearl and I deserved the weight lifted off of me when I forgave him and I Bless him in the name of Jesus. And I mean it! He just might not want to come near me and test my flesh on a bad day, because he might just get it. In whatever happens in life, “suck it up buttercup,” because it could ALWAYS be worse.

Pray

*Father, I thank you for this moment in time, for Jesus and for saving me. I thank you for your word that lives in me. Father, I ask that you help me please, help me to receive in me the word that you have for me, for my life, the word I need to be able to walk in the path you have announced for me to walk in. So that I can be me, me in Christ, which is exactly what you want me to be. I don't wish to be like anyone else but me. I ask Father in the name of Jesus that your conceived word in me is birthed out of me so that I may walk in Christ, as me. So that I may be able to soar a sky you want me to soar, walk down a valley you may need me to walk through and help whomever needs a hug from you through me. And thank you for leaving me your glorious spirit which “I ask to please help me live out these verses in me,” throughout my life and glorify the name of Jesus Christ every step of the way. I humble ask in the name of Jesus Christ; my lord and savior, strength and song**, redeemer and vindicator, in Jesus’ name Amen!*

# Chapter Two: A Man & The Son at the Pool

*“After this there was a feast of the Jews, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. Now there is in Jerusalem by the Sheep Gate a pool, which is called in Hebrew, Bethesda, having five porches. In these lay a great multitude of sick people, blind, lame, paralyzed, waiting for the moving of the water. For an angel went down at a certain time into the pool and stirred up the water; then whoever stepped in first, after the stirring of the water, was made well of whatever disease he had. Now a certain man was there who had an infirmity thirty-eight years. When Jesus saw him lying there, and knew that he already had been in that condition a long time, He said to him, “Do you want to be made well?” The sick man answered Him, “Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up; but while I am coming, another steps down before me.”**Jesus said to him, “Rise, take up your bed and walk.” And immediately the man was made well, took up his bed, and walked. And that day was the Sabbath,”* (John 5: 1-15 NKJV).

The Pool

Could it be that this story of a miracle of Jesus is to also show the selfishness of some, if not all of us believers, not the men of the world, but born-again believers in Christ. The fact that all the lame, blind and sick people were at the 5 porches of this pool waiting to be healed, means they were believers. Thus, could it be that God used this story to illustrate to us that we can be as selfish as all those believers. Think about it, if you were paralyzed and couldn't move, how could you move if you can’t. Also, is there any paralyzing in your life wherein a fellow brethren can help, if they only showcase the Jesus in them, or is it easier to say, “I am as Jesus is,” from the lips outward, yet when it really matters, you are as lame and paralyzed as this man or the one beside him that stepped over him just to get your miracle? No issue with that, for we all have issues and need miracles. The problem is that many fill their mouths with the Glory that is the name of Jesus Christ and EVERYTHING it encompasses, yet their hearts are as dark as the night and as smelly as cow dung. Those that say “I am as Jesus is, “while having their own issues, chose to speak ill or against others, picking and choosing sinful behavior to condemn on others, thereby making exception of people: a sin is a sin, just like a pig is a pig, Oink, Oink! And probably having insight into the other person’s issue and may help, chose not to do so; such as those that for 38 long years jumped over, stepped over this man just to get their miracle and defile the name of Jesus Christ by saying “in the name of Jesus.” Meanwhile having a heart as selfish as all those that jumped before this man for 38 years, and the rest that wanted and got beat to it. I mean, not even one came back after their miracle to help him- the Bible does not say one did. Where was the true believer there, you know, the one that knew this man was paralyzed and had insight and could’ve helped him.

One can imagine how those people were, sort of “loathing” for a miracle; “me first, me first,” totally undermining the other believer in a lesser and worst situation. What would you have done in said situation? Be honest with you. Go for your miracle first, and never mind the rest, because you really needed it? Or sacrifice yourself, and help another in a worst situation and glorify the name of Jesus by doing so; that's what we were called for, right; to heal the sick, clothes the naked, feed the poor, it all follows the character and integrity of Jesus. Do we even sacrifice a bit? Can a fellow born again Christian actually be willing to wait some time for their miracle while they help someone else get theirs? I probably won't either or probably will. I’ve sacrificed myself for others before and it hurts, but God ALWAYS recompenses one who does. And I’ve also stepped first to get my way to. Maybe in that situation I’d convince myself, like many of us that are honest with ourselves, “let me get my miracle first and then I can help out.” I mean that’s logical and reasonable; I have to be good to be able to help others right? Except, that unsacrificial chain of thought that led you to believe that, will also lead you not to go back for reasons.

Jesus in Us?

Are we not as Jesus is in this world, where we can simply help and serve as a means for God to heal through us? Knowing that God would take care of our needs not only according to His riches in Glory, in Christ, but according to the love he has for all of us. The agape love He demonstrated by planting Jesus in this earth and fruiting us unto Heaven, not as children of God nor man of God, but as sons of God, truly as Jesus is: Beloved sons in whom our Abba Father is well pleased. No wonder the man said to Jesus *“Sir, I have no man to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up; but while I am coming, another steps down before me,”* because mankind, in their Adamic nature, thinks only of himself first, second and third. A man of God is not the same as a Son of God. This caused him to probably give up on life and just wait there. What would you have done if you were physically paralyzed and couldn’t move? A son of God is more geared towards walking, truly as Jesus did, in a lesser-human-form - of course, where as a Man of God is just that; a man who has a God, but a Son has a Father who happens to be a God- the God of Gods and kings of Kings. If a father here on earth is a cop, does his son call him “officer” in the house, or anywhere for that matter? NO! That’s exactly how a Son of God should call God, Abba Father, the name Jesus came to reveal: Father first, then God. Jesus called Abba Father God only once, and it was at the cross as He took our filthy sinful place at the cross, and God forsook Him, just so that He would NEVER forsake us. Jesus was called the Son of Man, being the Son of God only to take our place at the cross, so we can take His Place. He was demoted to being called by the lowest form which comprises humanity; the flesh, the Adamic, the Natural. And many times, we as born again saved sons of God, let our Adamic nature overpower our New Creation Supernatural Nature as Sons of God. Adam was a creation of God made in His Image, he was never as a Son of God as Jesus was and is; there’s a huge difference between the two, and we are as Jesus is in our old adamic-ness.

My Pool

Again, what would you have done at that pool? How can said lesson be applied to our lives right now? Can we really act as we are, like Jesus? Not only just declaring it and prophesying it, but actually living it in the flesh, where our new supernatural nature in the Spirit overpowers the lowest form of who we are; the flesh. Is it possible that some of us are like said man, in a sort of “Christian-born-again” infirmity of identifying ourselves first as men/women of God and then Sons of God? A spiritual infirmity because that is a natural disease that renders you paralyzed in terms of receiving all that God, our Abba Father, has for all His Sons, at be. Maybe our Father wants to show us but we just pay more mind and attention to our pretty little fleshy-selves, totally disregarding the spirit; our new being. Maybe there are more of us like that man, in the context of living as Sons of God, that we fail to recognize by being honest with ourselves or recognize by actually knowing the paralyzing of oneself. Maybe there are some that simply want to stay as a child of God and follow directives, or as a man/woman of God. Only their fruits depict such. Or maybe they simply just do not know how to unleash the power within, in Christ, to become a Son of God.

Light and Darkness

Jesus left the comfort of his home in Heaven, to come down to earth and suffer for all of us to take the sin of the world away- kind of like the man at the pool, as we all were without Christ: help/hopeless. God so the world that he sent His “Only Begotten Son, “and Jesus accepted, yet the way many, Many, MANY born-again believers speak about those in the world isn’t lovely at all, maybe earth is this great Sheep’s gate pool called “world-thesda.” All in the world are the lame, blind, sick and in darkness, yet we, the light, fail to shine and criticize darkness for being dark. How insanely foolish is that? If we are as Jesus is, then we should be able to say, “Rise, pick up your bed and walk,” and immediately they should pick up their beds and walk, which can simply be done by keeping our mouths shut and showing Jesus not just speaking of HIM. Be like Him. But being Jesusy is more than what's cracked up to be, it's way easier to simply say it and then justify ourselves as “a working progress,” while true of ourselves is true for others too. But many, Many, MANY take themselves out of the equation when condemning others or speaking of their sins, because it's the easiest and cheapest way to get a celestial trill of “sanctity or holiness,” and feeling good about ourselves, which actually is as self-righteous as can be; a 99-cent store cheap thrill, that’s worthless and disgusting to our Father. Our souls should be anchored on the finished works of Jesus Christ and that alone, should be our only medium of feeling loved, sanctified, holy and so forth, based solely on Jesus Christ, not the self. Light speaking to darkness isn't Jesusy at all sounds more like scorpion’s sting or viper’s fangs that spews venom unto death, guilt and condemnation to those in the world, rather than, edifying words that reconcile the world unto Christ. Or even better, shutting up your mouth and simply shining – Preaching with your life not your mouth. “For God so loved the world,” where’s that in many, Many, MANY mouths, because such never comes out of stings nor fangs. Why blame darkness for its darkness, shut up and show your light, and eradicate it. Which is worse, darkness for being dark or light for not shining on it?

Mercy Pool

The meaning of the pool of Bethesda is House of Mercy. Why is it that many times we, as born-again Christians, don't show others, especially those in the world, MERCY. Where’s the, “*for God so loved the world that He sent His only begotten Son,*” in us? For the moment you mention some type of “*Love for the world,*” you are deemed as worldly, a half Christian, they question if you're actually a Christian, and other venomous goodies spewed. When it should be more loving the world to cast light on it, and save, for we all once were in its darkness, well some say they never were- good for them. Light attacking light, or “light” attacking light? Can the Sun go against itself? Didn’t God, our Celestial Father that lives in us now through His Holy Spirit, have so much love for the world, that He sent Jesus to save it? Where then is the ministry of reconciliation going to take place, in the world or from a pulpit at Church to the saved Church? Well, maybe there should be two types, one for the world that actually doesn't know of Christ or has been preached the Gospel of Jesus Christ, according to Satan; hence unbelief in Christ. You can’t call it a sermon from God to a saved church that preaches hell, brim and fire to the saved Church, thus condemning everyone- that dishonors Jesus, inserts unbelief into the believer and it all goes sour- new wine of Grace in old skins of the Law. Simply preach to keep it on Christ and how to unleash their Son-of-Godship in Christ here on earth and see what happens: glory, sheer glory. You cannot give mercy or love, if you haven't received it. Is that the core of light criticizing darkness, because it hasn't experienced light in itself, like a Christians that speaks evil of the world and people? Is that a reflection of their own condition of perhaps lacking a true heart-felt, life-changing reconciliation with God, our Abba Father? Or maybe too much old skins abide causing paralysis. And use an excuse …” *I have no man to put me into the pool when the water is stirred up; but while I am coming, another steps down before me,*” and the man is in them, the God, the Christ, the Jesus. To be as Jesus is in this world is to be honest with oneself, to obey the Father as Jesus did. However, the obedience now is to the faith. What is the faith then? Jesus did it all is the faith. For old obedience was to the 10 Commandments and the law, but there is no faith in that now is there, just doing and obeying- yet none but Christ could. Law in grace creates a hindrance to repentance and reconciliation and many, Many, MANY Christians suffer from such. Maybe that's an "infirmity" pool of Bethesda, and we are the sick ones, for if we have the light of the world in us, why are we condemning darkness and those in it. Could we do communion for this spiritual sickness and claim our right as sons of God, to be healed by the stripes of Jesus Christ? It seems as if many go from pit to pit or pool to pool instead of glory to glory, to the point wherein we've developed gills and just swim in these types of pools. And when we say, “we are as Jesus is,” not only say from our lips onward, that's easy, an African Gray parrot can say the same thing, but does he mean it and better, live it? Being conformed by the world and its darkness seems to be more prevalent to the body of Christ here on earth, us, than being transformed by the word; better yet, declaring the contrary- that’s to the world like a ray of light is to darkness. As God spoke the world into existence and if we are to be “like father like son,” then we should be able to speak light into existence.

Pharasitic (Pharisee) Spirit

Have the subtleties of a Pharasitic (Pharisee) Spirit has imbedded itself in the Christian ways? The “Sabbath Day'' law abiding oriented Mindset, in the context of many believers deem others as “those people,” “that group,” said “sin,” “those sinners,” “the world,” that the mark is missed wholeheartedly. Where then would reconciliation lie? In a bed full of thorns and thistles? A person with a slave mentality will always think segregation; them and us. It seems as though there is more infirmity being expressed than actual love, than mercy and forgiveness. Is that a tell-tell sign that those that speak such, haven't received the beauty that is to live in an internal human paradise that is the presence of Jesus Christ in you; oneness that only comes when one receives said love. Experiencing that and wanting to share it with other is “The Ministry of Reconciliation,” but law is used as a weapon of spiritual destruction to lie, cheat, steal and destroy the blessing a father in Heaven has for His sons at be on earth, it does exactly that; lies to them, steals their blessing, and destroys their God-given purpose by not running their race and finishing. Instead, talking ill of others along their ways. We are law abiding, fulfilled, justified in Christ, citizens of heaven, and aliens in this world.

The devil's delight in destroying, stealing, and damaging a relationship with Jesus and our identity in Christ. He’s like a parasite that sucks the life out of its prey, and law in grace Christians are his favorite. "Little faith like a mustard seed,” is all one needs to be saved- believe in Jesus and receive him as Lord and savior: that’s our “get up and walk.” The enemy figures out how to make everything into a work of the flesh and law-like, which keeps God’s sons from never reaching Sonship and remain paralyzed in the filth of their adamic identity, that of a man without a Jesus to say “Get Up and Walk,” or as little “nepios-" infant child, which are no better than a slave, both have stewards and masters over them. The faith like a mustard seed is believing in Jesus Christ because we only heard of Him, we’ve not seen him. But said seed needs to grow and flourish unto a massive tree of faith where you can shade others. Poison to the soil for the seeds to grow lies in the law in grace. Firstable, that is not the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Law was never meant for Gentiles, but Jewish people, the Children of God prior to Christ. Preaching a Gospel that is not the good news of Jesus Christ is an anathema. Jesus saves you but you have to maintain salvation, you're going to hell for your sins are just a few devilish delights he spews out of pulpits to lie, cheat and destroy the lives of God’s sons here on earth, which have yet to be revealed. It's like many are by the pool of this world, waiting for the Angel to come, stir the pool not knowing the beauty that resides within, that the get up and walk Jesus is inside of all us, that we can pick up our cross, that which condemn us, and walk, and do so uprightly or even crawl if need be- the point is to always move forward in Christ. Jesus paid it all. How we see Jesus, is what we get: We get and become that which we behold.

Self-righteousness sabotages our life in every sense of the way, it limits us by the same short rod-measuring sins and iniquities of others the world. That is the parasite of the spirit of Pharisee that has been preaching at Churches, perhaps since the first coming of Christ until the coming and it is effective because it feeds the religious-filth of the adamic nature that leads you to believe you have a say so in heaven or hell outside the scope of Christ. Absolutely no one in Christ goes to hell for their sins, you might live from pit to pit instead of glory to glory for sinful behavior, but hell is not one of the outcomes. Hell is only for unbelievers. What happens to a believer in Christ, that doesn’t really believe He paid for their Sins? Such as “these” preaching Preachers that PREACH, to a saved Church, brim, hell and fire. This one is an unbelieving believer, a byproduct of Satan’s pulpit preaching master strategy, that paralyzes a man to the point, he, as a believer, can’t get his own Jesus out of Him and simply say to himself “Get Up and Walk in the Name of JESUS.’

Pray

 *“Lord, thank you for the ability to come directly to you as a Son of God that I am becoming. I ask Father, that you help me be aware of those around me whom I can be Jesusy too. That your love so over-consumes me that I feel love for them and be able to light up the world around me with. That I may be able to, like Jesus, say to anyone you put in my heart and path " Rise, pick up your bed and walk." And show me Father when and where in my life, I too am like that man at the pool of Bethesda, so that through the power in me thru Christ I can bless myself with my own pick up my own mat and walk. For if Jesus walked and glorified your name, I too can walk and Glorify the name of Jesus. Holy Spirit, guide me, and help me walk out this Glorious Salvation I POSSES an own in Christ. Holy Spirit let's glorify the name of Jesus with my life. In Jesus' name Amen.”*

The One (1)

Jesus is The One (1). God created man on the sixth (6) day and He rested on the seventh (7), thus 7 is perfection and completion. We all, in our Adamic nature (6) fall short from the Glory of God, just by one (1). We become new creatures, above the Adamic, while in the Adamic, simply by receiving the One (1), which completes us, and perfected us, in Spirit and makes us Sons of God: Perfected like Jesus, and because of Jesus. He came to earth to be demoted into the least, manhood. Yet a God, only to fulfill the word. Jesus completes and perfects us, so much, to the point that we live in Heaven in his body, like our bodies have cells, His body has each and every one of us, like cells of his body with a function; our purpose in life is your you in Christ and My “Me, In Christ.”

We have the kingdom of God in us; The Holy Spirit. In Christ, we have not fallen short of the glory of God, on the contrary, we are called Sons of God, as Jesus is. Adam was never a Son of God, for Jesus was the only begotten Son of God. He was a creation of God made in God's liking and image. We stem from God as Sons, branches of the seed planted in this world named Jesus, and “fruited” all of us. Jesus was the Father’s only begotten Son, but we are “Begotten” by Jesus: that is why we needed to be born-again as children and grow unto Sonship. As Jesus was supernaturally conceived in Mary’s womb by the Holy Spirit, so are we as born-again Sons of God. The law and Pharasitic spirit keep growth unto sonship at bay, by teaching you to take your eyes of Jesus and put them on yourself or worse, others. Children of God must obey do's and Don'ts, man/women and of God identify more with their Adamic nature than their new nature as Sons of God, which may serve as a catalyst for self-righteousness. "I am a Son of God (Spirit), who happens to be a man/woman (Body), and believe in my God as a child"(Soul), is the mindset we “ALL” need to have.

The Five Porches

The pool with 5 porches, where all those with infirmities we're, but isn't five (5) the number of Grace, yet all those at the 5 porches we're sick in some way, but none helped each other: the mute could've walked the blind to the pool or the paralyzed man, while the paralyzed man could've guided the blind by his words and so on. They could've helped each other get their miracle, but all thought of themselves first, which is the worst of all infirmities. Imagine if Jesus would think of Himself first, and all the pain He'd endure for the selfish corrupt man? He, however, knew that His sacrifice would be received, the corrupt would have the incorruptible seed in them, Jesus. Could it be that if maybe, just maybe, we would think of others just a bit more than ourselves, we would be like birds in the sky that honor the Lord by simply flapping their wings and flying: that maybe we can soar as eagles. How would you feel if you were to be paralyzed, in some sort of way, knowing someone in our lives can help you walk and does nothing, but walk right by you to do their” thing” (get their miracle). What kind of porch would that be for your life? And upon Jesus coming to you, delivering you and you walking out of that paralyzing situation. How would you walk then? Would you walk right by a paralyzed man, jumped or step over him as you do your thing, or stop to help and bless, with that which is in you; Jesus. Many pulpits are like porches with the blind, death, lame and paralyzed are preaching and infecting everyone and their mothers for millennia with law in grace type of self-righteous sermons that make all either condemn themselves, others or run as far as possible from the Church.

Many just condemn the world, curse the world by speaking guilt and condemnation to them, again, where's the “*For God so loved the world, that He sent his only begotten Son*. “News flash!” God no longer has an only begotten Son; He has all of us as His sons. He can send us as minute Jesus’ to those in this world, like to those in the porches that are filled with blind, mute, paralyzed and lame and it starts at the house of Mercy, the church and its pulpits. The world is waiting for the Sons of God to reveal themselves, not the children of God- for children are no greater than a slave, neither the Men of God; for there are many great men of God in the Old Testament, yet the word says that the world is waiting for the Sons of God to reveal themselves-those are they begotten adopted sons of God, Huios, not Nepios, mature sons.

Pray

*Thank you, Father, for loving the world I was born into and sending Jesus Christ, Your Beloved Son, to pay for all my sins, just because you wanted me in Heaven with You. I hope my Lord that I can, as your Son too, be a branch that bears such delight fruits of love like you love for me. So that I can give unto others, even if it's a miniscule fraction of your love, it'll surely be enough. I desire to love you above all things, love others as you have loved me, especially those I disagree with and tend to despise. Help me be at least a ray of the light Jesus is, that I may see and help those in their pools. You are my secret place and I live to dwell underneath your wings and never want to depart from You. Thank You for leaving me you Glorious Holy Spirit that guides me, shelters me and protects me, especially from my old Adamic me. In Jesus name; Amen.*

As Jesus Is

The word says we are as Jesus is. We automatically think of Jesus' ministry and when it started and what He did. However, we don't really think of Jesus as He was, prior to His ministry which saved us all. What if we never reach the petal of our thorn and stay as Jesus was, prior to, a simple carpenter/masonry worker. Which Jesus are we as? When we focus on the natural, our flesh, sins, and so forth, we minimize the greatness that is within us all, the new thing, creature that we are. It's like those in Jerusalem that simply saw Jesus as a carpenter, thus they really did not receive miracles. When we see each other as our flesh, we fail to see that every single one of us is sandwiched between heaven and heaven: our spirit comprises the body of Christ in heaven and the Holy Spirit lives in us, here on earth. Our issue is the soul; an unrepentant mind, a heart that really doesn't believe/trust and the fruits of these two will ’ed out of our bodies. We see just the carpenter in us and not the son of God in all of us, and that is how a man/woman of God sees- externally. That is worse than sinning because it is really not believing, as for sins go, Jesus paid for them all, but not unbelief.

Everyone has a thorn in their flesh, a messenger of satan. Yet his grace is supposed to suffice, but many focus on the thorns and fail to see that every thorn has its petal. For if the thorns in our flesh depict where we go, heaven or hell, then the blood of Jesus is worthless: worse than bulls and goats because the Jewish people at least believed that said blood atones their sins for a year, which was the law and how God wanted it. We are justified by the blood of Christ. If Repentance is changing our minds as it relates to God and the finished works of Jesus Christ over our lives, what good news is that of the Gospel? None if it's going to be based on God’s demands of righteousness as He did in the old covenant. What’s new if it's old? The Jesus, Beloved Son of God is our north, is the Jesus we need to behold, not the carpenter, but the one that can help us pick up our own bed and walk in him.

Would Thou Be Made Whole?

Could it be that many at-a-times we too are like said paralyzed man waiting for God to do something thru someone else or waiting for something that will happen, when we can rise, and pick up the bed of our own circumstance so that we can walk as we truly are, in Christ. But we stay lame, and don't bring that Celestial power within us, that Jesus in us. We are as he is right, then we too can be Jesusy with ourselves and not lay there on the porch of life waiting and waiting and waiting. Maybe such will be the curse of the slothful; to wait. Would thouest be made whole? To the point we’re living out the "Righteousness of God in Christ," is our first thought when we sin or isn't its fear, guilt or condemnation? Is that then true repentance, the changing of the mind as it relates to God? Is that REALLY Believing in the finished works of Jesus Christ over our lives; that he paid for all our sins? NO! Such is not of wholeness, but incompleteness and unbelief in the Finished Works of Jesus. Feeling guilt, fear and condemnation is actually pride, in a negative way. What we’re saying to God is that our sinning is above Jesus' sacrifice and our name or the name of that which we've committed is greater than the name of Jesus, and that's just simply not the case. Also, it's taking our eyes off of Jesus and putting it in our human filthy works. It's not about doing to get God to do, it's ALL about what Jesus did, and receiving it and believing in it, always and especially when it really matters, in the act of sinning and that's the only way to overcome it, by beholding Jesus.

Imagine if we just believed and followed the promptings of the Holy Spirit, we will never be wrong and always hit the nail on the head. The one that hovered over the earth before God spoke it lives in us, and many times human stupidity of logic and reasoning undermines us and gets hit by the hammer. The word says: “*Don’t let anyone capture you with empty philosophies and high-sounding nonsense that come from human thinking and from the spiritual powers of this world, rather than from Christ,”* (Colossians 2:8, NKJV): that’s just human “BS,” Basic Stupidity! And many times, that someone is our old Adamic nature that goes against our new creation in Christ. The worst of the worst, it's always with us - that's the biggest weapon formed against us; the one which you grew up with, shared life, learned all bad habits, the one you could never get rid of, YOU!

If we practice what we practiced with the old self, with the new self, in Christ, we would realize that we can be our own Jesus to our own pool in the porch of this world. If in Christ we can do all things because he fortifies us then in Christ, we have the power to be made whole, rise, pick up the mat of this flesh and walk in Christ, as Sons of God who are made whole.

Receiving His Love

It is only by receiving the love that God has for us to send His only begotten Son, the Word, to fulfill the word and makes us One with Him- The Father, thru His Son Jesus, that we can actually fulfill the (2) Two commandments of the New Covenant: love thy God with all thy heart and love thy neighbor as I have loved you. Interesting how it's only in the Gospel of John, the self- Proclaimed disciple God Loved, that it mentions, " Love thy neighbor as I have Loved you: " It's because John, RECEIVED God's Love, whereas in the other Gospels it says Love thy neighbor as you love yourself, and there's a huge difference between loving people as God loved you, and love people as you love yourself. And said difference is Celestial and His name is Jesus. Its loving others ion a Celestial way, not the ways of human love- which always falls short of the glory of God. Many people don't even know what love really is and that's exactly what the enemy wants, for us not to fully receive God's love. He paints love as “lust” or “like”, which really defiles the Agape love God has for us, and that’s the only way one can love one's enemies. The enemy attacks our identity in Christ all of the time, even with Jesus, he tried it and said " *If you are the Son of God, turn these stones into Bread,*" which is how the enemy operates, with low blows while you're in need. Jesus was just coming out of a 40 day fast, but the devil didn't say it like God said: “*This is my BELOVED Son in whom I am well Pleased*.” Jesus knew that and so should we; that you are BELOVED by you Abba Father, PERIOD! How can one love another like they love themselves, if they are by their own pool with power of a son within and not love themselves enough to execute it in the name of Jesus.

The enemy dresses up like a Shepherd and preaches the word of God, but omits key CRUCIAL factors that are strategically uttered to prevent the receiving of the LOVE of God. John knew it so, which is why he said that he was the BELOVED disciple. They were disciples, we are Sons. The enemy uses preachers and teachers, man and woman of God, to preach through and the proof is, again, in the pudding. Examine yourselves after certain preachers; what do you feel? Fear, guilt, condemnation, or feeling less than? Do you think that Jesus, even if you were sinning, would make you feel like a piece of garbage for your sins? ABSOLUTELY NOT, that's all man-made, devil enticed, pharasitic legalistic endeavor to prevent you and I from receiving and living life established in the beauty that is His Love for us. Think of it like this; if you were the only human being, God our Father would have still sent Jesus, and Jesus would have still sacrificed himself for you, because HE LOVES YOU; knowing that is a prosperous soul and everything else in life lines up and follows suit.

Faith cometh by hearing and hearing of the word of God, but fear, guilt, condemnation, also cometh by hearing and hearing the word of God, unfiltered by the Gospel of Jesus Christ and the Finished Works of Jesus Christ preached through the devil’s fools. They steal, kill, and destroy every blessing in heavenly places afforded to all sons of God. The Gospel of John differs from the rest because it is God-Love-Focused, whereas, the other Gospels are from the perspective of man as, the path, the rocky soil, and thorny soil. John's Gospel is the good ground where the love of God, our Abba Father, flourishes and his word fruits itself out of us in sheer love. Love however, was at the Cross, as harsh as it may sound for Christ and what He endured for us, Love was at the cross.

Am I? I AM!

*am i? a toxic paralyzing pool of its human filth? An untapped power source that's blind to its own potential. Am I a tongue that doesn't speak with life to create it lays flat waiting for the miracle of speech. Am I an eye that cannot see and an ear that cannot even hear my own thoughts. Is this paralysis or laziness or a future testimony? Am I a man of a God a* ***Son-of-a-God?***

*I AM! a beloved Son of God. I AM a power from within that creates the world around me. I AM a living walking purpose with ears that hear and eyes that see. I AM a seeded word grounded in a Heart which fruits in its season and at its rate; at a 30-fold in the adamic, 60-fold as a child, 90-fold as a Beloved Son of God unto 100-fold.*

# Chapter Three: The Word Made Flesh

"*In the beginning was the word, and the word with God and God was the word*" (John 1:1), NKJV)

....*in the beginning was the Word*....,

Jesus was the word and the light that shone in the beginning. God created the world but before dividing day and night, there was light, Jesus. He created the Sun and the Moon, and such was created through spoken word. God Spoke, Created and Made.

..*.and the Word was with God*....,

For when He spoke, He created. God the Father was with God the Son, who was the Word made Flesh, for He, Jesus was the Word of God Made Flesh, came to fulfill ALL the rules, regulations and of course, the Law, which is perfect, but in the context of Humanity, it condemns and kills.

….*and God was the Word*….

 Jesus, God Himself, had to reconcile the World unto the Father thru Himself, thru Jesus’ Obedience not ours. Even in the Old Testament, the Blessings would only come by the sacrifices, for God knew that NO MAN could fulfill it. Not because there wasn't one that didn't want to, none just couldn't because they were all under the Adamic curse of Sin. Only pure Celestial Blood could serve as the blood over the mercy seat, and that was JESUS'.

God is the Word, which has its standard of living with statutes that only “The One” could fulfill. “*Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. For verily I say unto you, till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled*,” (Matthew 5:17-18, KJV).

Born Human

We are born into the natural world as human beings, fruits multiplied by Adam with his Adamic filthy-sinful nature. His disobedience made us all be born unto a sinful nature called humanity. Thus Adam "***gave us all unto***" a sinful nature. Not our fault, he disobeyed the Word, “*But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat fruit from the tree of knowledge of good and evil*,” (Genesis 2:17, KJV). God is of order and discipline. His Word is The Word, thus the consequences of disobeying the Word, is sinful and leads to death. Jesus was the Word made Flesh, every verse in the Bible, Jesus is, even the bad sinfulness, because at some point He took it all and paid for it all at The Cross. He took the sins of the world upon Himself, taking our place and our punishment. Jesus fulfilled and finished every mandate of the Word. He crossed every "T" and dotted every "i," for whosoever believeth in Him as Lord and savior, would be saved. AMEN! Jesus is “The One, '' the one that made us Heaven ready. Born in humanity via Adam made us all sinners, but being Born-Again in Christ, we are the righteousness of God in Christ. God loves us so much that He sent His Prize Possession, Jesus, a King in Heaven, down to this fallen filth of the world because of Adam, to live as a Son of Man, and not in His Son of Godship Status. He made us better than the adamic nature. He made us celestial entities within the scope of our adamic nature. That is God rubbing it in the face of Satan, because Satan’s enticement of Adam and Eve, gave him power over this earth, yet God within the scope of human filth that is the Flesh, made us Celestial bodies here on earth. He had the audacity to do so. Adam wasn't equal to Jesus. Jesus was the only begotten son, which paid dearly: "*But he was wounded for our transgressions, he was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace was upon him; and with his stripes we are healed All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned everyone to his own way; and the LORD hath laid on him the iniquity of us all,* " (Isaiah 53: 5-6, KJV), just to make us Sons of God, as Jesus

He Was and Is

The word of God being made Flesh speaks of the Bible walking out, in the natural: the supernaturalness of the word of God. Jesus Christ represents the Commandments of God and the Royal Law, which are PERFECT, walking and being fulfilled. To apply perfection unto mankind, which is why, it - the Word- had to be made flesh, to fulfill itself. It’s also a transfer between mankind and the Celestial; the main reason why Jesus being the begotten Son of God, namely called himself the son of man, so that in turn, the real sons of man, humans, can be, through Christ, be given the right to become Sons of God. As when a sinner would bring a lamb as a sacrifice, they had to touch the lamb and transfer their sins unto to, have the Priest sacrifice it and their sins were atoned for a year, with Jesus however, your sins are atoned forever. In Christ, we are Word-of-God-in-Christ fulfilled, not to say that we have a free pass on sinning because Jesus paid it all. I'll just sin, sin, sin; that's not love, not even the least minimum thankfulness, appreciation, gratitude, nor honor to His sacrifice, it's probably not even real and true repentance and receiving Jesus in one's heart wholeheartedly. Does a man that marries his wife be forced to love her, have intimacy with her, for if so, then where's the Love, and he’s clearly a bozo? In the same way, but to a much higher standard, appreciating what Jesus did for all of us and just loving Him, believing in him, wanting to know more of Him, spending time with him, even being corrected by him- for it's always for the betterment of us all. And it always stems from love.

He in You

Jesus lives in me and I in him, in spirit and in the truth of my physical body- for the Holy Spirit, which is God, our Father and Jesus- in me and in you, if you receive Him as Lord and Savior. Our new creation has to be in Heaven in the Body of Christ because it's way too perfect for it to be in us now, which is why we have our Father’s Holy Spirit in us, and we’ll get our new creation worthy bodies. Our mindsets are one, but the brain at times doesn't get it. It is as Adamic as a stubborn horse when taken to a river to drink water, but the fool refuses to drink only to die of thirst 5 miles away and to fights the new stance in life, of being made the Righteousness of God in Christ. It tries to fight that by regurgitating old thoughts of oppression and suppression, of being less than, everything pertaining to your old nature under the sun. It knows you’re still under the Sun and it is the biggest weapon formed against you, YOU! But we come against it in the name of Jesus Christ Amen, Amen!

Listening to God as He speaks to us in our minds and hearts is not as easy as it seems. It entails intimacy which thus requires a relationship. When one has a relationship with someone one loves, one grows to know every “nook and cranny” of said individual, that’s the two becoming one process, but people don't come with a manual of likes and dislikes. God does, it's called the Bible. In the Bible, He shows us what He loves, likes, dislikes, hates, and shows us first, what love really is and how He proved He first loved us by sending the love of His love. His prime possession, the beauty of His heart, Jesus.

 The word that condemned Jesus Christ at the cross, needed to be fulfilled, and it was the only thing that saved us. The law condemned us, the word made Flesh, Jesus, saved us. Out of appreciation to Jesus we should take some verses and just own them, and walking in said verses, for if He is the word of God and we are in him and as Him, then we are verses of the word of God, extensions of Jesus, fruits of the Vine. Let’s just not get all Leviticus on everyone, because doing so is not filtering it through Jesus. Living out life, verse by verse, as best you can and with love, is an expression of thankfulness, appreciation, and love toward the Word of God that once condemned, now saves as well as showers with all of its blessings because of Jesus; that’s living the Word in us, and loving the Lord of the Word: Jesus Christ.

Being Doers of The Word

Obedience to God, is not doing good to get good, is following the promptings of the Holy Spirit. The word says “*This is the covenant I will make with them after that time, says the Lord. I will put my laws in their hearts, and I will write them on their minds,*” (Hebrews 10:16, NIV). God thru the Holy Spirit puts in our minds and heart (2 aspects of the soul), what to do, and when we “Will” it out, we fulfill obedience. And it starts with Believing in Jesus Christ- Obedience to the faith, that’s being a doer of the word. “*But if we walk in the light as He is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus His Son cleanses us from all sin,”* (1 John 1:7, NIV).

Is it possible for the sons of God here on earth to see one another as God does, not seeing their iniquities nor transgressions? Can one say, “I am the righteousness of God in Christ, right after messing up and actually believing it, not just playing lip service to it; “*Beloved, if our heart condemns us not, then have we confidence toward God*,” (1 John 3:21, KJV). Being bold to go to the Throne of Grace, the Father knowing what you've done and 100% relying on Jesus, that what He did is greater than the worst you can do, is being a bold doer of the word because your soul is anchored in Christ, not you. Not to say, let’s go sin for I'm forgiven already, that mindset is profitless and you don't really Love. You don't know the Lord. You may know of Him, but don't have a relationship with Him. Is not about wanting to sin because, " Well, I'm forgiven," is trying to do good always, to live a better life, and just slipping and falling is no big deal, because Jesus got your back. Believe better and you'll fall less! He will never leave you nor forsake you. You are the Righteousness of God, in Christ, not in You. We walk out the Word of God in our lives as best we can from the inside out, not walk it out from the outside (flesh) inward, that's how the Pharisees did it and Jesus called them, Hypocrites! Nation of vipers: “*Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You shut the door of the kingdom of heaven in people’s faces. You yourselves do not enter, nor will you let those enter who are trying to,*” (Mathew 23:13, NIV). For they were keepers of the law, but didn't realize they couldn't keep it, they belittled it by acting as if they could actually do it and funny how the same thing happen to Satan when he tried to be God, and to Adam when he got knowledge from the tree of good and evil, and both fell. Avoid the same Pharasitic indulgence of trying to keep something you never could, and unless you’re a born Jewish, the law wasn't even meant for you. You are a Son of God at be, a Beloved one, not a Hypocrite. And not believing such is humanizing the Word of God; it's cheapening the word of God, to the Human condition and up warding human condition over the Word of God, which makes Jesus less than you, your name, humanity which is will never the case: "Jesus’ name is ABOVE all names."

The New Testament- Word of Spirit - Word of Grace

The Grace of God, is Jesus Christ, it is The Holy Spirit. In fact, it's been the Holy Spirit writing the Word of God, in the Old thru Prophets, when He fell "upon" them, in The Gospel of Christ, thru Mark, Mathew, Luke and John, and in the New Testament thru Paul and the rest. However, after Jesus, on the day of Pentecost, the Holy Spirit was released unto those of the Church, unto us, to live in us, “John *answered them all, “I baptize you with water. But one who is more powerful than I will come, the straps of whose sandals I am not worthy to untie. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire,*” (Luke 3:16, NIV). The Holy Spirit (God) POURED himself to the church, like Jesus poured Himself to us at the Cross. He administers the fullness of the word of God, our Abba Father, which Jesus came to reveal and now, as Sons of God at be, “*When the day of Pentecost came, they were all together in one place. Suddenly a sound like the blowing of a violent wind came from heaven and filled the whole house where they were sitting. They saw what seemed to be tongues of fire that separated and came to rest on each of them. All of them were filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit enabled them,” (*Acts 2: 1-4, NIV). This day was the day Jesus Baptized the church with the Holy Spirit. We live in all spiritual blessings in heavenly places, for the Kingdom of God dwells in us. In all, He Reigns! The word of The Holy Spirit, which now, because of Jesus, the word lives inside us and we are its verses as one body in Christ. He didn't live inside the prophets of the old, for none were the Righteousness of God in Christ, they were atoned for their sins, by man-priests, not the Highest Priest, which is Jesus and we have His Melchizedek Priesthood, not the Aaronic priesthood of the natural man, which was Blessed. We, in Christ, are blessed, redeemed, vindicated and justified by the Blood of Bloods, Jesus' Supernatural Perfect, Sinless, Royal Blood.

In our dispensation of Grace, the mindset of the Old Testament, which is also Word of God, it’s powerful and not filtered through the Finished Works of Jesus Christ, will condemn you. God does not want to condemn us. He sent Jesus to fulfill the word’s requirements because He wanted all of us in heaven, as His sons too. Jesus tore the veil, so that all in Christ, can come to Him as Abba Father, not a demanding righteousness God. This different dispensation needs a different mindset, the helmet of Salvation mindset, “I am saved in Christ. “He’ll hook you up, because Grace is PERFECT. If in Grace with a mindset of a need to do good so that you can be good in God’s eyes only frustrates Grace and you'll be in a limbo. It can't work on someone that doesn't believe in Jesus Christ, and many Christians do not fully believe in Him. If so, why do you condemn yourself, and or others? The Word of God is the Word of God, and without Christ, demands righteousness, but Jesus gifted it to us. Two mindsets cannot exist, choose the law and sacrifice bulls and goats, or fully receive Jesus and REST in His Finished works over you as well as others. Let’s zip the lips, and think before condemning others, control the rudder, because one can live saved, but cursed through what we speak. If another Gospel, other than the Good News of Christ, then it's a lie or what the devil loves- half-baked truths, and ye will be accursed.

Obedience

Is it obedience to the word of God? Or should we think before we jump head first to an obedience of a covenant never meant for non-Jews. “An eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth”, is the word of God, for it is stated in the Bible so if you slap me, should I slap you back? Doesn't Jesus say to love thy enemy and pray for them, which seems to contradict the whole eye for an eye, tooth for a tooth, blood for blood thing It was in another dispensation, before Jesus Christ came to save us all, thus, everything was different. None of those great men of faith were EVER like us, the Holy Spirit lives in us, He fell upon them and never lived in them, which is a huge difference; the Jesus Difference! Jesus made that difference, thus obedience changed unto obedience to the faith- which is believing in Jesus, that He paid for all our sins, saved, redeemed and vindicate us. What then, is obedience to the word of God? The Law, the Gospel of Jesus Christ, or the New Testament Word of God: The Holy Spirit word of god filtered through Jesus? Is obedience following the law? If so, why no one could? Then why have said mindset, which says, do/follow and get good if not get bad, is prevalent in today's Christian pulpits and in thousands upon thousands of Churches have succumbed to those teachings. That's not the Gospel of Christ, thus another Gospel being used; word of God, either manipulated to curse hearers of it without it being filtered thru Christ. Could it be why the Church seems to always be behind, and tailing the world many say is in darkness, yet why tail darkness if you’re light? We need to understand that Jesus was a prophet under the law and when He walked, the law was prevalent, as such, it wasn't fulfilled until He gave up His life at the Cross and said: "It is Finished. “Just as the Father was Childrearing His Children of Israel and gave them the law in order for them to realize, they needed him, Jesus would speak to these Law-Children with the same "Child-Rearing mindset. For they thought that the law was something external to "Fulfill," which none could. Jesus then would teach that "if you look at a woman with lust for n your heart, you have committed adultery.” He was teaching that it was an intrinsic thing, not just outward appearances, but in the Heart: the good ground. Moreover, Jesus said: “if you steal then cut off your right hand,” “if you're angry at your brother, it is as if you murdered him,” all this was to show that the law was above and beyond the external. He was CLEARLY teaching about the 10 Commandments, the law He came to Fulfill.

Not that the Word of God is bad, it's perfect, and because of such, it condemns us all, because we are in a fallen world because of Adam. Jesus changed the game for all of us. He not only fixed Adam’s mess, but put all, through Him, in a much better place than Adam; He gave us the right to become Sons of God, something Adam was not. He alone could fulfill it, tore the veil from heaven to earth and reveal God’s true name “Abba Father.” The Jehovah that opened the earth and swallowed them whole, as text describes, is ok with us, Thank You Jesus. Once we come to Christ with our hearts and full honesty, we are covered by Him, and the Father Honors those who receive Jesus as Lord and Savior, by not seeing them (us) in our natural human condition, but as Jesus is and covered in his blood as a rose bush’s petals covers it thorns.

The word of the Holy Spirit, Grace Covenant and New Testament, is also the Word of God, but with a twist. The twist comes when we can now walk with God, not upon us- like in the old Covenant/Testament, but "IN" us. That's Glorious! Not even Jesus’ disciples walked with the Holy Spirit in them, they had Jesus in the Flesh, but NOT inside them. That in itself is the GREATEST BLESSING any human being could ever have, not cars nor house etc., but God. His Presence and kingdom abiding within. What then, is Obedience, to the Word of God, Gospel of Christ, and Holy Spirit Word? Simply put, it's obeying the word of God when it says that you are a BELOVED son of God in whom Your Abba Father is Well Pleased! The entire Word has to be filtered through the one that fulfilled it: JESUS CHRIST!

Sandwiched between Heaven and Heaven

“*In-between Bread of Life and Bread of life I find myself, the fleshy meat in this Heavenliness. I live in God in Heaven, and a God lives in me, here on earth, in my Flesh He is RISEN, in me. Thank You Lord, for Choosing me, to be Me, in You*”

Spoken by the Enemy

God speaks word over our lives but so does the enemy. The Bible is full of what God thinks of you and I and His love for us all, but it also conveys the enemy’s word and he uses word of God in strategic matters, half-truths to steal, kill and destroy and he does it through people; church folks and other folks. Don't be fooled by the clothing of a sheep, close your eyes and develop that bloodhound nostril, because while it may be dressed like a sheep it stinks like a wolf. Which is why we shouldn't look, like men, that look at the outer appearance, we should look at the heart, like God, and a wolf will show you his heart through his tongue and at pulpits it always involves law in grace and taking the glory out of Jesus and putting your eyes on you or others rather than keeping then on Jesus: The Pearl of Great price. The Word of God says, to "know the enemy's mechanisms, *“lest Satan should get an advantage over us. For we are not ignorant of his devices*,” (Corinthians 2:11, KJV). He's subtle in the words he uses, for instance, to tempt Jesus a " *If you are the son of God, turn these stones into Bread*." He purposely failed to mention the Word ``BELOVED" and attacked Jesus' identity. In addition to the low blow that was to speak of bread, when Jesus did not eat in 40 days; that's how nasty he is. He is, however, very strategic and so should the body of Christ be, but to a higher degree, by speaking the strategic word of God back to him. He will do anything in his power to take you off of identifying yourself as A BELOVED Son of God in Whom Our Abba Father is Well, pleased. If you say you are as Jesus is, then you should believe said statement and not allow anyone, especially your biggest weapon formed against you, your Adamic nature, to say otherwise. He will throw everything and the kitchen sink and a 16-wheeler truck at you if need be: anything to take the Glory of the one that Merits all the Glory: Jesus Christ, our Lord and savior, strength and song. He tricks people, especially born-agains with the Word of God’s dispensations and convolutes both law and grace dispensations to get you to curse yourself by making beautiful things like talking to God, praising Him, reading His word in legalities that take the love out of it. Ask yourself, are you forced to spend time with your wife, husband, kids or any other person you love? If so, then you're a poor excuse of a human being, but since you're not because you love them, you love and enjoy their presence. Well in the same way, but greater is Jesus, because He actually saved your soul, and none of your loved ones did nor could.

Law in Grace kills that genuine, beautiful and lovely relationship between a God that came to earth to take your punishment for everything wrong that you've done and will ever do in life, simply for love. And turns it into a celestial to do list, which is honestly quite disgusting. It's probably best to stay in the darkness of the world and go from pit to pit, until you really get it, rather than say Jesus, Jesus, Jesus forcefully, to prove to others. Don’t be a hypocrite! Go fall a few times and experience that real, true agape love, which is the only way to break from such evil. Fall one last time on your knees and rise up in the name of Jesus.

Intimate Knowledge of The Word

The Word of God made Flesh in me is simply living out the verses in life I get to live with the Lord. I recall one time where I was writing a business plan for an endeavor I wanted to embark on and figuring out how much money was needed and so forth. I then heard an inner voice say “*I will Lend and Not borrow.”* I was like, “*are you serious my lord*,” like that verse I probably read it once or twice and to have it come up in my mind at that particular time. I thought was the devil in me, my old adamic nature messing with me, but no, it was God. Then why would He tell me that at that particular time? Years later, about 10, I knew why. I was not ready at that precise time and most importantly and God wanted me to own not owe, plus I’d probably would have squandered it. I then took the moment to ask God, why was I even writing the Business plan to begin with, because I felt the prompting to write it; “To write it for yourself, and know where you stand and use it as guide.” I rearranged it from an overall macro standpoint with specific details about given projects and inventions and so forth, which included financials but not to the point of borrowing. But ABSOLUTELY no borrowing, and I was broke, with no job, unstable and no credibility with people, including myself due to personal issues. This experience gave me an intimate knowledge of that word of God, in particular, and showed me that He actually cares for every nook and cranny of “my-life, “which is ours. And the Bible is full of His wonderful word for all of us and we simply need to have a relationship with Him and He will just open the floodgates of heaven and let it pour out on all. I know that “He will never Leave me nor forsake me,” no matter what and even if people- loved ones do-I've lived it. And can’t nobody ever tell me that God hates me or doesn’t love me because they will be a big fat evil liar. He loves me so much that He sent Jesus Christ to come save me, just because He wanted me in Heaven with Him- that’s Love.

God is with us within our pits, pain, issues of life as well as those consequences of sinning and hell is NOT one of them. Experiencing the Word of God in our lives, is making said Word manifest in our lives. And now in Christ, we do not get punishment for our sins, because Jesus took it all. We get the Word of God blessings from Genesis to Apocalypse, because it's filtered through the finished works of Jesus Christ. We get to live the best chapters of a book and receive all its blessings because of the author and finisher’s regard. The Word of God isn't made flesh in us or not true when it's depicted as if we go to hell for our sinning, that’s making God the Father a liar, Jesus’ sacrifice worthless, *“But he was pierced for our transgressions, he was crushed for our iniquities; the punishment that brought us peace was on him, and by his wounds we are healed*,” (Isaiah 53:3, NIV), and in Him, the righteousness of God.

Walking Out Our Salvation

As we walk with God, following the promptings of the Holy Spirit, we walk out His Glorious Purpose for our life, step by step; verse by verse we go from glory to glory walking out our salvation. He takes us from Glory to Glory, whereas our old Adamic nature wants to take us from pit to pit. The key is to stay focused on Jesus, as Jesus stood focused on The Father, that is the essence of being a doer of the word: keeping IT, meaning all, on Jesus Christ. He walked out His glorious purpose, our salvation, and we are as He is. Imagine what we can do for others, like Jesus did for us, simply by walking out our Salvation verse by verse, in Jesus’ name Amen.

“*Jesus is the Word of God, "He is clothed in a ripe dipped in blood, and the name by which He is called is The Word of God*," (Revelation 19:13, NKJV), and in Him, I AM, as He is: a Beloved Son of God and so are you. Jesus Christ is the light, if ye walk without the knowledge and understanding of being in the Finished Works of Jesus Christ, you are walking without light, thus in darkness- as a born-again Christians – not a good thing. Jesus is the truth, our truth: "*For you died, and your life is now hidden with Christ in God*,” (2 Corinthians 13:4, NIV). We are sheltering in place in Heaven, in the Body of Christ, because our new creation in Christ is in His Body. Just as we, here on earth comprise the Church, the body of Christ, in heaven, we, or our new creation comprises the body of Christ who is seated at the right hand of OUR Father. God's Spirit, our Fathers, is sheltering us, in this place called earth were we are aliens, for we are in this world, but not from it, thus, we are sandwiched between Heaven and Heaven, in Christ, the monkey in the middle, the filthy meat not cover by ketchup, but covered by the blood of Christ that disintegrates all filth, between bread of life and bread of life. Let’s not just talk the talk, or preach to preach, but just walk the walk, preach with your mouth closed and walk out your own walk with Christ. No one can run your race and finish, only you but if you concentrate on another’s race, you do a disservice to yourself, because you are valuable, and you'll never finish your own and will be a sort of TV Pundit, to another’s race.

The Word in Me: My Verses

Jesus is the Word of God made Flesh and fulfilled it, then, in Christ, we are verses of the Word that comprise its makeup. Being you in Christ, is glorifying Him, for He chose you and knows you, so be you, in Him. Go live out your verses in Christ and glorify the name of Jesus, that’s all. The Word of God becoming flesh and fulfilling itself in you, may entail pain, or how else will you show the world who the comforter is if you never need comforting? It's best to show rather than preach it. Preach it with the flesh and not the tongue alone, use it to glorify the name of Jesus as you preach it through your flesh, so that whosoever sees it, believeth in Jesus Christ and is made one with The Father thru the Son. We are to the body of Christ what a fruit is of a tree, and we are the fruits of God the Father planting Jesus on earth and fruiting us unto Himself as adoptive sons of God. Jesus is the vine and we are His branches, thus each vine is part of the branch like a verse is part of the Word of God.

A Son of God is one that understands he was saved by Grace thru Christ, has a Soul and lives in a human body (man/woman). However, many get the levels mixed and stay as little “nepios’,” in their infancy state of mind and being. The way God sees things is usually different than the way we see it. We are new Spiritual celestial creatures who possess a soul and live in a body. It is mature to know that our identity is FIRST in the Spirit and second is the body, the flesh your gender, and the middle, our Soul is where these two entities meet to work for you or against you based on the brain and the heart and what these two thinks always comes out in the “will” unto the flesh. In other words, what your brain thinks and what your heart thinks manifests itself in the 3rd element of the soul- the will, even if it’s in your sub-conscious mind What you say and do is what's in your mind and heart manifested in the last part of your makeup; the body. Many however, tend to identify themselves FIRST with their least, the body, and then the Spirit. Give God the tithings of your identity too. Maybe we don't see all God wants to show us simply because of the ill-way we see things, like ourselves. In the same way, the least in this world, according to the word of God, is money, yet many do, many, Many, MANY things for it and undermine themselves and God, for the least, money, with their least their body. And I’m not talking about prostitution, I’m talking about born again Christians and their everyday lives. Ponder that!

A child of God has to follow rules and regulations and is no better than a slave; “*What I am saying is that as long as an heir is underage, he is no different from a slave, although he owns the whole estate. The heir is subject to guardians and trustees until the time set by his father. So also, when we were underage, we were in slavery under the elemental spiritual forces of the world. But when the set time had fully come, God sent his Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those under the law, that we might receive adoption to sonship. Because you are his sons, God sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, the Spirit who calls out, “Abba, Father.” So, you are no longer a slave, but God’s child; and since you are his child, God has made you also an hei*r,” (Galatians 4: 1-7, NIV).

A man of God has a tendency of mixing law into Grace by having the double mindset of "saved by Grace thru Jesus Christ" with "God's going to let me have it, if I sin." And that is not the Gospel of Jesus Christ. What good news is in that, if it's like the old covenant? How does that Honor what Jesus did at the Cross? Christ "gave himself unto us," for us to have everlasting life and become Adoptive Sons of God. We're supposed to REIGN in life and allow the Word to transform us, and men tend to be conformed to what they see in the natural world, and criticize it, speak ill of it- which is childish (childman), for it is “light” criticizing darkness for being dark. There are a lot of childman out there passing along the torch of man-child to man-child and cursing everyone in their midst, from generation to generation the curse of a Law-in-Grace Gospel.

Instead of men of God, be what Jesus made you to be; A Son of God. There are many sons of God out there that preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ, which is the Good News. They don't shy away from Old Testament preachings, for they preach old testament scripture, however, they reveal Jesus Christ in it; for Jesus was concealed in the old testament and revealed in the new. A son of God is not sin-focused because he knows that Jesus paid for all the bad things he will ever do, instead, he concerns himself with Jesus and receives all his supply from Jesus. He knows that whatever Jesus means to the Father, is exactly what he means to the father even if in a pit a pearl will NEVER stop being a pearl, it just fell or mistakenly threw it self to a pig. It happens from time to time, just up and polished in Christ and shine the way a pearl is meant to shine.

My Abundant Cup

 I will drink from my cup in the name of Jesus. If Jesus had to drink from the bitter cup of the consequences of our sins, we too, have a cup to drink from. Thank God, it'll never be as harsh as Jesus’ but nonetheless, it has to be drunk. Our cup is one full of grace, love, mercy, abundance and all that Jesus deserves we get to drink from. For He took the bitter cup the stripes meant for us, the curse of sin, and the ultimate consequence of sin, death, now we can "verse out," "Oh death, where is your sting," that's Word of God made Flesh in us- sponsored by the One and Only, our Lord and Savior, Jesus. Thank You, My Lord! We, within the scope of our purpose, have to grow through our own growth and learning curves, pain and suffering too. It's not punishment, on the contrary, it's a blessing to be able to be in a self-made pit, wherein everyone around you deems you wrong, yet God is right there with you, showing you His love, hugging you, and feeling His presence at that moment is a sip from a cup of live that'll quench your heart, for it is living a verse. You and your maker alone; that's beautiful. Sometimes it takes a pit to realize your loved pearl, and processes aren't the same for all, but similar and one thing that will never change, God will never leave you nor forsake you- no matter what. He is stuck on you and you will not be able to turn his love away, ever, He’s too persistent in his love for you, too persistent. He will always win. The sooner you surrender, the sooner the manifested change in your life...

Give Yourself Unto

The Father "gave unto us" our Lord and savior, "*For to us a child is born, to us a son is given, and the government will be on his shoulders. And he will be called Wonderful Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace*,” (Isaiah 9:6, NIV). The Word of God was made Flesh because it needed to be fulfilled. It condemns all Humanity in the context of the law, though perfect, humanity is not up to par with its standards because of Adam's disobedience. Jesus had to fix it. He beautifully and powerfully did. “*But you know that he appeared so that he might take away our sins. And in him is no sin*,” (1 John 3:5, NIV). And we in him are sinless, not that we don’t sin.

Now while in Christ, the word says we are as He is, a characteristic of such, among the many, is to "give yourself unto." The will of the Lord and show His love in us, towards others: that's how we, as part of Jesus are as He is. We can be the Jesus that reconciles those in the world unto the Lord, with our testimony, and most importantly, shining the light of Christ in us. We can be the Jesus that can say “Go and sin no more,” or “Pick up your bed and walk.” We can simply "give unto '' those in our world a prime testimony of who Jesus is, because we can give a window into a celestial and eternal mansion that's full of the love of God. A quiet mouth works best when light shields it; if you can't edify with words, then edify with the bright shining light of the Lord reflecting upon your life. An untamed tongue creates a gray rainbow of darkness in our lives. We have been given power, dominion and authority. The truth is that Jesus “IS” the Word of God, thus "God Bless You," is ever-so powerful when one adds the name above all names that we have Authority to use: "I Bless You, in the name of Jesus Christ," has a much better outcome because you're adding your own authority in Christ as YOU Bless other and yourself too. Its excising your power in Christ, here on earth.

My Crown of Beauty

It's so easy to quote a word of God like, *"To all who mourn in Israel, he will give a crown of beauty for ashes, a joyous blessing instead of mourning, festive praise instead of despair. In their righteousness, they will be like great oaks that the LORD has planted for his own glory*," (Isaiah 61:3, NIV). You're bound to get a ton of Amen and Hallelujah. However, was that word lived in you. Many want the crowning of beauty over ashes, yet don't want the ashes. How can that verse really be owned by the heart of the tongue that rudders it out, without living through some ashes? Better yet, why is that many living ashes in their lives, are talked down upon, castigated by great men/women of God, said they'll go to hell, if they’re reliving their ashes? Or do you know how God is working in their lives? The vast majority of the world looks at the Church in a way that makes them want to move away from it, not run to it, simply because Jesus has been mis-represented for millennia. Why? There’s a hypocrisy that has been handed down from generation to generation and from pulpit to pulpit. What a student learns is what he’s being taught, and all this boils down to the preachings of law in grace. Word of God and word of God being taught without the lens of grace and the body and the blood of Jesus Christ. Though these people say the name Jesus here and there, “Jesus said, “*Then I will tell them plainly, ‘I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!*’” (Matthew 7:23). That's like spitting on His face by preaching to born-again Christians that they will go to hell for sinning, which is a lie. What they are really preaching is that Jesus Sacrifice was not enough because they're sinning is greater than Jesus. Not believing in Jesus Christ is what sends you to hell, PERIOD.

There is absolutely no honor to the Father, The Son, nor The Spirit with types venomous tongues that spew these sermons out their hearts and infect all ear that hear, because death also cometh by hearing and the hearing of the word of God unfiltered through the body and blood of Jesus Christ, worse than covid.

Ashes shouldn't be tried to be prayed away, or critiqued in others, just live through them and in the name of Jesus Christ, trust what the word says and your Crown over said ashes WILL come, in the name of Jesus. The greater the Ash, the Bigger the crown. He’ll send winds to blow them away, in due season. Chill out an enjoy His divinity in you. Every wronged in one's life, are like ashes, how else is this word going to come to pass in one's life, and the "Crowning," when one tries to pray away the ashes. No ashes, No CROWN! Moreover, how will then your latter days be better than your former days, if God answered all your prayers about taking the ashes away. Let's think of our past pains, and how going through it was so hard, that you tried to pray it away, and couldn't. Now, you're here and have reflected and came to the conclusion that it DID work out well- another verse lived. It was a blessing. The question is, what’s the current situation, how can I accept it quicker, ask for direction as to what to do or what you want me to learn, my Lord? And move on! Maybe God simply wants you to rely on him and spend more time with Him; like a date with you. There’s something about how pain in our lives drives us to God, yet we complain about it, but what if in good times, we come to God like we do in bad ones? How the heck are we to know that The Holy Spirit is our Comforter, if we never need comforting.

# Chapter Four: Adamic Nature Vs New Nature

We are in our Adamic nature's bodies, but have been born again unto a Celestial new Creature; thus, the battle between the old and new commences. Adam was a creation of our triune God. He had a body and then God breathed in him and he became a man. From his rib, God created a woman because He saw and said that it wasn’t good for man to be alone and even was made from man. God created man in their image and likeness (The Father, The Son and The Holy Spirit), which is why man is also a triune being. But the image and likeness of something, isn't quite the fullness of that which it was imaged or likened from. For instance, Adam was not God, though he was the ruler of the earth and had power and authority over everything, until he gave it away through disobedience. As the enemy comes "like'' a roaring lion seeking whom to devour, doesn't mean he's a lion. Jesus on the other hand, is the Lion of Judah, if He roars it'll be a Lion's roar, not a "like-a-lion" roar. He's the real deal. Inasmuch, was Adam created, in their image and likeness, but not quite the real deal. Adam was a creation made in an image, whereas Jesus Christ was and is the only Begotten Son-not the same.

God wanted to replicate what Jesus means to him, with us. He knew that it wasn't our fault that we were all doomed by Adam and God is fair, merciful, and an overall awesome loving Father. He then sent Jesus, his greatest Love to save us all. For if "*God so loved the world that He sent His only Begotten Son*," imagine how much He loves Jesus. He "***gave unto us***," a savior Emmanuel "God with us." Jesus wasn't made in the image and likeness of God The Father. He was a Son of His Father, and like Father like Son- thus a God. God did not create Jesus in His image and likeness, Jesus is an extension of Him; a fruit of the Father’s branch, and there's a HUGE difference between Adam and Jesus. One was created and the other begotten, and the only begotten Son. He was and is God, the God that God was sent to His footstool to be treated like a piece of filthy sinful flesh that we are all born into, that's the likeness Adam bestowed upon us all.

Sonship Overrides Likeness Imagery

Our sonship in Christ, is more than we have a tendency of projecting, believing and living in our lives, simply because the enemy has filtered himself at many, Many, MANY pulpits and has through preaching preachers, preached the word of God unfiltered through the finished works of Jesus Christ, thus condemning all whose ears have heard. And robbed them all from their identity in Christ standing. Our overall makeup is Adamicy [fleshy] but with a twist and Jesus Christ is that twist. Prior to receiving Jesus Christ as lord and savior we walked 100% in the Adamic, in the image and likeness that God made Adam and his seed- us. The enemy knowing this, enticed her and she enticed him, this it was squarely his disobedience. He then tries to even blame God and not taking responsibility for his actions and said, “This woman that you gave me.” Hence, the commencement of men having a tendency of not owning up to their own mess and blaming everyone under the sun, including blessings from God, as Eve was to him. Perhaps the plan of Salvation was devised by our Father at the garden of Eden, for it was, much later at another Garden, that we were all saved when Jesus made the decision to drink from his bitter cup; pain and tribulation for all our nasty little sins. God wanted us to be His Sons too, and He begot us thru Christ. He had the audacity to, remake us and make us HIS son, even while housed in an adamic nature. This probably made satan even angrier, to have a celestial man be made more in the image of God and His likeness, but NEW creations, celestial ones within the scope of the prior created adamic fallen nature. If that’s not audacious power to “just do just because I said so” for an all mighty, all-encompassing heavenly Father, I do not know what it. He spoke let there be light, and there still is light.

The process of becoming a Son of God is by receiving Jesus as Lord and Savior, getting Baptized and receiving the Holy Spirit in us. However, the word says: “But *as many as received him, to them gave He gave* ***power to become the sons of God****, even to them that believe on his name*:” (John 1:12, KJV). The King James Version gets this text how it was intended because it says “the power to become sons of God,” whereas other translations say Children. A Son of God, like Jesus is not a child of Go, though God loves us as Children, we are not Children; “*Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differ nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all; But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world: But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons. And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, Abba, Father. Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ*,” (Galatians 4: 1-7, KJV).

A Child and a Son of God are two different things, though a child grows up to become a Son of God, many in the walk of Christ stay as children, even with gray hairs or no hair on their heads. I am the youngest of four children my parents had, though my Mom still and would probably always view me as her baby, I'm a grown adult. A son of God is one who lives life following the promptings of the Spirit as best he can, “*he revealed that “as many are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God,*” (Romans 8:14, KJV). Children need to be told what to do, when, and must follow rules and regulations, like don't do this, don't do that and so forth; like the Children of Israel in the Old Testament. The power “*given unto us*” to become sons of God is to have a relationship with God the Father through the Son, in Spirit, because as new creations, we are Spirits and are supposed to be One with the Holy Spirit. In doing so, we develop a relationship with the Holy Spirit because He is Real. He is God. He Loves us. He is in us, not upon us like the old covenant. A son is an extension of His Father. As Sons that we're born again into a celestial, like Jeus, entity, we are supposed to be like God, and “give us (ourselves) unto" Him. His purpose for our lives, which His. The only way to figure that out is by having a relationship and allowing the Spirit to guide you: that’s sonship; that's truly being as Jesus is.

Fallen Likeness

However, the likeness and image of man's creation, which was fallen because of Adam's disobedience influenced by satan, "*gave us unto*" a fallen body, messed up soul and dead Spirit. A man that Receives Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior and gets baptized, becomes a child of God and is rebirthed from within. It's a type of rebirth from within that God in His Sovereign power probably said, “*They will be My Sons in that same flesh that was Sinful-filthy, and I will Not see them in their Adamic nature but as My Sons*.” God is audacious, just like through the mouth sin came, by the same mouth so does salvation, if that is not the audacity to turn something from bad to good, then what is? He saved us, but now we have “the power to become sons,” and not stay as children. We are supposed to walk as Sons of God, who live in a man/woman's body and love and believe in Him as a child; that's the order of business in the context of a child, man and Son of God. Adam was not as Jesus is and in Christ, neither are we. That is a crucial difference between being a Son of God and a creation of God: in our body’s we are creations, thus fruits of Adam’s mandate to be fruitful and multiply, and the rebirth from within unto Sonship through Jesus. Adam “*gave us unto*” a fallen world, and Jesus “*gave us unto Sons*,” and eternal heaven living. And that is majestic. Praise the Lord Jesus! Amen, Amen!

Joy and Happiness

Is joy and happiness the same thing? Being joyful is intrinsic to knowing that God is with you, for "*Keep your lives free from the love of money and be content with what you have, because God has said, “Never will I leave you; never will I forsake you,*” (Hebrews 13:5, NIV). Yet, the Adamic (our body) being the least, just as money is the least in this world, battles between the joy of the lord in us, and adamic or extrinsic situations that dampens happiness. The relationship between joy and happiness is then knowing one’s identity in Christ and NOT allowing anything or anyone to change that mentality, that mindset of one’s identity; it's like the brain and new mindset are in a battle like the flesh(brain) and spirit(mindset). The brain being a tool of the mindset, needs to be renewed, retaught in new ways as it relates to the new nature, new mindset- way of living, in Christ. “*Weeping may tarry for the night, but joy comes with the morning,*” (Psalm 30:5b, NIV). Jesus is our morning star, yet the adamic wants to stay in the weeping, in the natural, in the least. Just like money, the least in this world, guides many, so does their Adamic, which is the least of who we are: least begets least, body begets money- the least. It makes perfect sense for Adamicy Christians (fleshy ones, and not with sin actions, but self-righteousness) to be guided more by the least of this world, money, and people’s behavior too, than by trusting God whose supplies according to His riches in glory and that these are also saved by the blood brethren. This least of least types of mindsets, hinders Joy and Happiness, when such mindset should stem from one’s identity in Christ, which require laboring to enter into its rest. Does having said Joy, within the scope of your being, yet some external situation, take away your joy? If so, then said joy was never joy in Christ because it was contingent upon an external situation. You can go through it with that inner Joy in Christ and endure. Joseph was sold as a slave by his own brothers, he was prosperous, then so are you. Joy should be a place and an internal ”knowing“ not a situation: like sin and sinning. Sin, the place we all were prior to Christ, was hell bound no matter what “good” deed you did, yet after being born again and in Christ, that place of Sin no longer is, even though we all continue the action of sinning. We’re not hell bound, but heaven-ready in Christ- always.

Joy and happiness are like the brain and mindset, both similar but one manages the other and when not in sync, all hell breaks loose. When we have the mindset that we are saved, born again unto sonship and all the beauties the word says we are in Christ, while true, our behavior says otherwise. Why is that? Could it be a disconnect between an untrained brain, a tool of the mindset, and the new mind in Christ- the mindset that we are saved and made new, yet the old remains. When the brain rules the mindset then an untaught brain can rule a saved-sanctified born again son of God into all sorts of unpleasant situations that rob all joy and there is no happiness in that. You can lose anything in life and probably will not feel happiness, but the joy of the Lord never departs. And no matter what happens, there is this internal thing, this assurance that all, somehow will be well; such is a joyful thing and knowing that keeps the candle of happiness alive. You'd be surprised at what one can "go through'' with the “knowing” that God is right there, going through it with you: that itself is JOYFUL. In essence, joy is that of the Spirit and in our mindset regardless what the brain thinks; Jesusy and happiness is based on that which we see, feel, hear and live, thus out Adamic and fleshy. Happiness or unhappiness shouldn't take you in and out the Joy of the Lord. The brain or Adamic nature wants to attack our joy based on situations of the flesh, but we are in Spirit, Sons of God: "Walk in the spirit." As Adam had power and authority over the world, we, as Sons of God, have more power and more authority over our biggest weapon formed against us, our Adamic: for we have power over hell, earth and Heaven in the name of Jesus. Adam NEVER had such power and authority, for he never had the same power and authority that Jesus had, and has, but we do, that's something to be JOYFUL about no matter the situation: good or bad!

***“Thank you, Father, because I am both Joyful and Happy that you LOVE me and are in every aspect of my life, in Jesus’ name Amen, Amen!”***

The Earth, The Body, and The Blood

Adam was made from the earth in the likeness and image of our Triune God, and from dust of the earth he was made: that which is of the earth, must go back to the fallen world. The body must succumb to its rule of death for sins. Jesus paid for our sins and made us one with the Father, but in Spirit, thus our flesh, the body has to succumb to death. But said death, because of Jesus Christ, has no sting; for the stinging of death to a person that dies without Christ is hell, not the believer. We are in our terrestrial bodies and not the eternal one. Our eternal body is glorified and Jesus is sheltering in place in Heaven, because it's too great and awesome for the filth of this world: that which is of the Spirit, is of the Spirit, thus lives in an eternal foreverness.

You, in Christ, weren't made from the dust of the earth which we succumb to, our bodies will at some point however, but from Heaven's Pearl Jesus Christ. Jesus came down "unto us" in the Adamic nature, to put it in check, to fulfill the law that makes us all sinners unto, sons of God, by receiving him as lord and savior. Adam was never in Christ, neither were none of the prophets of old and all those great men and women from the bible, but we are 100% so. And there is a difference, a huge Jesus-is-His name- difference. For the Holy Spirit to live in us is evidence, that we are redeemed and vindicated from the dustiness of the Adamic body, just like Jesus said: “*If anyone will not welcome you or listen to your words, leave that home or town and shake the dust off your fee*t,” (Mathew 10:14, NIV). The “Numero Uno” thing that one should dust off our own feet with is our old nature and its dead mentality: it’s hard but doable in Christ. We can do ALL things in Christ who fortifies us. The fortification process of a muscle, for it to grow and look sharp the muscle fibers need to be broken and it looks like a fortified muscle when it builds back up, thus brokenness and being broken is part of Jesus fortifying us, as He builds us back up. The problem is when each of us see said process and open our mouths, not to edify, but to spew venom as a spitting viper. The word says be astute as the snake and docile as the dove, it never says to gash on your fangs and spew ye venom. A snake rattles its tail as a warning sign to back off, yet a fellow brethren hugs you, smiles yet rattles its tongue as it spews against you, but “*no weapon forged against you will prevail, and you will refute every tongue that accuses you. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and this is their vindication from me,” declares the LORD*.” (Isaiah 54:17, KJV). Be it known that many times we speak ill of ourselves, worse is, believing in your heart that you are not what God says, that you are your mistakes or what others say about you; that’s your adamic slithering its own fangs against you.

Adamic Brain vs Jesus Mindset

Adam was dressed in the glory of God, which through his disobedience he destroyed. As animals, creations of Our Abba Father are dressed by Him in their own glorious fur, skin, feathers, scales and so forth. I guarantee you that neither a fish nor a dog sees themselves naked, but they are. Adam made us all be born into sin unto death. And that is how the human brain formed, ripple by ripple, sinful learning by sinful learning, which in essence is a mental weapon being created within us. When we come to Christ, those ripples become tsunamis that come and not with the living water of Jesus Christ, but of firefly darts that are out to keep you subdued into the adamic like a vengeance, a can of flesh eating worms with teeth out for blood, and only begin to cease and decease when we begin to fight back by renewing the mind- filling it with the word of God filtered through Christ, praying, receiving His love and then can ye raise your hands as you worship and pray while in oneness with God and you can rebuke the hell out of it: “*He got up, rebuked the wind and said to the waves, “Quiet! Be still!” Then the wind died down and it was completely calm*,” (Mark 4:39, NIV). And it will have no choice but to obey. That is power, the power of being a Son of God, and in Christ we can become. This is the mindset that we all need to have.

Academic Repentance vs. Jesus Repentance

Adamic repentance is that type of human behavioral repentance that occurs when you hear a preacher preaching guilt, fear and condemnation and scares the Jesus out of you and you walk to the altar and “repent” of all your sins and “receive” Jesus as lord. A day or so later you forget about it and move on in life. That’s not repentance, that was simply a reaction to all the fear preached to you, which is not how it should be done; that's like getting married and on the honeymoon questioning whether you got married or not. Neither, walking to the altar and receiving Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior, genuinely doing so, yet keeping in your mind that He is out to get you and that you'll go to hell for all your sins. Repentance is literally, changing your mind as it relates to God, that when you do come to him, and receive Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior, God really forgives you, loves you and wants to guide your everyday life, not to boss you around, but to make your life better. All that a good Father here on earth wants for their child, but in a way much better way, a celestial grand way. And repentance happens daily, because when you have a relationship with God, every day is a new day to learn more from Him, yes through His word, but through your daily experiencing life with Him. Going to the altar in good faith, is having that faith like a mustard seed, because you've heard of Jesus, hopefully being preached properly and fear didn't take you to the altar but love, and receiving him as lord and savior. And the new walk with him is what waters and makes the seed germinate, grow and give fruits. That fearful alter walk, is simply the adamic version of repentance it fruits rotted spoils. If you take a second to look around you, and all you see are flies, then you know where flies abound, there must be manure all around and you are not the head, but a tail.

There's no need to feel guilty or condemned for sinning because the new nature in us is as Jesus is, and as Jesus is without sin, so are we, without sin, in the context that we are dead to sin, “*In the same way, count yourselves dead to sin but alive to God in Christ Jesu*s,” (Romans 6:11, NIV). Not that it is ok to sin because once you come to know Jesus and all He did, you really just don't want to sin and all you want to do is praise him and know him more, but that's a process and in said process you will sin, until you'll do it less and less etc., Sinning adds issues and consequences and hell is not one of them. The only sin Jesus didn't pay for, was unbelief, and that's it. Being sin-focused only robs you of actually believing in the fullness that Jesus is. He did it all and you did nothing, only received Him. So, RECEIVE Him and all He did, like really receive it: that's what changes your mind; that's what repentance is, the Jesusy type.

A Jesusy repentance is literally receiving Jesus as Lord and Savior, becoming born-again sons of God in Christ, that execute the power to become sons and knowing your identity is first in Christ then your human legalities. When you do sin, you don't condemn yourself nor feel guilty, you take ownership of what you did, make amends with the Lord by thanking Him for having had forgiven you for such deeds, and by no means walk with your head down in dishonor nor disgust for if you do, you're actually dishonoring Jesus, because- you're in Him, not in you- the Adamic. He paid for that which shames you, and Shame in the self is like spitting on His face, like they spat on Jesus. Don’t do it!

Perception of Time and Place

Prior to being born again and in Christ, all were hell bound and the perception of sin prevailed. However, Jesus changed it all, because He "made us" the Righteousness of God in Christ, now the voyage has changed. Has the perception changed? Think about our current time system of hours, days, months and so forth. What if there were like 28 hours a day, or 9 days a week and or 19 months a year, that'll certainly rattle anyone’s mind right now. The mind would be CONFUSED and will fight with you, against the belief of that new reality, until it eventually accepts it. What would you do? It will boggle your mind, and in a sense, that's how a born-again Christian should think of their stance from being a sinner, to being the Righteousness of God in Christ. Is that why when I go to run an errand and come back a few hours later, my doggies act as if they haven’t seen me in days? Well one human year is 7 dog years right, then 1 of my days is 7 to them; no wonder they're way hungry and I feed them I guess twice a dog-week. My perception of my current human reality in my human time, differs from theirs. Does a similar thing occur when we are born-again in Christ? It seems as it does because the flesh thinks and acts in one way, Adamicy, but the inner new spirit in us guides us typically the other way. The one which leads determines where or not those feet that are walking, are walking in their promised land or not: in the fullness of their God given purpose. This perception of this new reality, that we are new creatures made like Christ, is quite the shocker, when the body is still the same, your attitudes, behavior and so forth is the same, yet there is a huge difference- a New-Chief-in-Town; You in Christ. If to God a day is like a thousand and a thousand is like a day, maybe when we ask for prayers, they’re either answered instantly, and manifest based on our own faith-activation process, or we'll see them answered in a millennium, for in said case, we are like the dogs. Our Adamic nature is one of this world and if we are truly what we say we are, new creatures in Christ, then this time is second to the time of God. Being wholeheartedly fixed to this time is not ideal for it will hinder the Spiritual time; which probably may even be in; like a nano-second world or something. Like when the Holy Spirit brings something to your mind so quickly, as if in another time, and you blink and the message is over, and you're trying to think back to it, it was so fast, yet so profound and long at the same time; weird, but true. Many whom have had near death experiences say typically that a minute or so seemed like an eternity. It may be true given the perception of their reality at the moment, given a dog year in a human world, given a butterfly's life of 7 days in our world. But are butterflies 70 years old, in their own butterfly time? Who knows? And who discovered that a human year is 7 dog years? It was George’s Buffon, an 18th Century French naturalist, who theorized “the seven-year rule theory “and it is pretty much a myth, based on the fact that humans live 90-100 and dogs 10-12 and his computations on that. Maybe it's all a lie and my dogs are simply happy to see me: BECAUSE THEY LOVE THE HECK OUTTA ME! PERIOD!

In Christ, In Me

Becoming a born-again Christian is being in Christ, thus a Son of God, as Jesus. However, the fullness of said sonship hasn't fully come to pass because the temporal and are glorified bodies are in heaven comprising the body of Jesus Christ and us, here on earth, in us- meaning our adamic nature, for the body of Christ who is in heaven. Then being in Christ is also a reflection of us, being in us, but in Christ- assuming His identity that we walk daily to be who we are like him, but with our personal identity. God through Jesus Christ begotten all of us sons, and he made us all unique thus said uniqueness is us being in Christ, but in you. God does not like copycats, for if he did, we'd all be robots. Many born-agains get lost in translation wanting and even forcing themselves to be Jesusy, though beautiful and awesome, but find the Jesus in you, that version God wants to bring out, that version of you, the real you, the one that Jesus cleansed and made whiter than the snow, redeemed and vindicated; that's the awesome you, the in Christ you that needs to walk. You are your own grain of salt and ray of light in Christ. Your race is yours and looking sideways isn’t going to make you but fall faster and at a greater speed and repetition.

"*However, the spiritual is not first, but the natural, and afterward the spiritual. The first man was of the earth, made of dust; the second Man is the Lord from heaven. As was the man of dust, so also are those who are made of dust; and as is the heavenly Man, so also are those who are heavenly. And as we have borne the image of the man of dust, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly Man*," (1 Corinthians 15: 46-49, NKJV), this man without Christ goes back to the dust for which it came from, and man, in Christ, "*shall bear the image of the heavenly man*". Why then is there a disconnect between a man in Christ, in the context of his identity and his relation to his “made from dust” man? Why many born-again Christians continue not in the ways of the sin of the flesh- "*for all sin and have fall short of the glory of God''* (Romans 3:23, NKJV), in their mindset. A way of thinking the erroneous belief that God is out to get you every time you sin, which is unbelief; that mindset does not fully believe in the Finished Works of Jesus Christ! There is where the disconnect typically occurs, not believing, yet “believing:” quite the oxymoron. Is it belief that Jesus gave up His life to pay for all your sins, and when you miss the mark condemn yourself and or others. Is it repentance, to think that God will punish you for your sins? If so, what role does Jesus’ play? Just a name for lip service purposes? That which is against Christ, is therefore anti-Christ! Nevertheless, unbelief is wreaking havoc on a believer in Christ, that doesn't really fully believe. Thus, can a Christian then be antichrist? Well, if unbelief is not of Christ, then what say ye? You see, the Word never says that the adversary is anti-God, it's all about the name of Jesus Christ, hence, anti-Christ. When shall the Sons of God really reveal themselves: "*For the earnest expectation of the creation eagerly waits for the revealing of ‘the sons of God*’," (Romans 8:19, NKJV): with emphasis if the “Sons” of which are those that know their identity is in Christ, in their Adamic- their me.

Authentic, In Christ

You bring you, the best version of you, in Christ is what it's all about; that's what God wants for you. His purpose for YOUR life, has to do with the authentic you. All have a purpose of God for their lives, steps by which "ye" were "given unto," like Jesus had steps to follow, so do you and I. For when He walked, He was a Prophet under the law, the one He came to Fulfill. If within the scope of the law, there wasn't a statue wherein a prophet had to be thirty years old, under Jewish law, and it were thirteen years old, for instance, then Jesus would have begun His ministry of Salvation at 13. However, it was 30, thus following the ordered steps of the law. In the same way, as born-again Christians, all have ordered steps that must be followed, while sinning is not good, I'm not referring to such, but "ordered soul” steps. There are mental “steps” that are directly linked to knowing in your mind and believing in your heart that "You are a Son of God." You’ve been made a new creature, which lives in the old dusty one. You are as Jesus is, a Beloved Son of God our Father. Jesus came not only to save us, but to reveal the name, "Abba Father:" [Jesus prayed,] "*O righteous Father, the world doesn't know you, but I do; and these disciples know you sent me. I have revealed you to them, and I will continue to do so. Then your love for me will be in them, and I will be in them,*” (John 17:25-26 NLT). For not even those great men of God and Prophets of God of the old Covenant knew him, as Father, as Jesus did: *“And because you are sons, God has sent the Spirit of his Son into our hearts, crying, “Abba! Father!* (Galatians 4:6, ESV): You and I do, we have a Celestial Father, who happens to be The God of gods and King of kings.

The authentic you in Christ is what creation eagerly awaits. Let the dust of the flesh settle in you, come to the realization of who you really are in Christ, and then walk upright in SONSHIP. Let then, the blinded Adamic nature, tail your “You-In-Christ,” and let the chips fall where they may, grab some dip and enjoy its crunch. The greatest form and way to honoring God is to Honor Jesus Christ by accepting, receiving and living in SONSHIP which entails primarily resting in the finished works of Jesus Christ over your life. A prosperous soul is one that thinks in his mind soberly about what the Word says you are in Christ, that's the truth, even if the facts of your life as a result of your Adamic acting like a fool, says otherwise. A heart that feels "Beloved," because "*for God so loved the world that He sent His only Begotten Son*," (John 3:16, NKJV), that is then a Heart after God’s own heart; for LOVE REIGNS!

If we are grains of salt to the wholeness of the salt of this world that Jesus is, then as a grain of said salt we have power to stir up others faith by living authentically, in Christ, where people can say "Wow, what does he/she has? JESUS! " You can preserve other's faith by being Jesusy in their rough times, can make them thirsty for the living water that flows through you and it can be seen, and help with their walk in Christ. The light in you through Christ, can shine in on other's darkness, that's part of SONSHIP as it relates to your own authentic genuine self that God created you to be. So powerup in Christ and go light your own World; “*But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name*," (John 1:12, NKJV).

Without Spot and Blameless

"*Therefore, beloved, looking forward to these things, be diligent to be found by Him in peace, without spot and blameless; and consider that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation—as also our beloved brother Paul, according to the wisdom given to him, has written to you*", (2 Peter 3:14-15 NKJV). Jesus took it all. Long-suffering consists of two Grecian words "long," and "tempered," which depicts the handling of situation and circumstances with a state of mind that doesn't change. Jesus knew He was about to feel the biggest physiological pain no human has ever felt nor will, well maybe those that go to hell, in a melting way will. He was innocent. He took it all for all of us to save us, hence, “long-suffering for our Salvation." He did it for us without complaining, without murmuring, and with love in His heart for the world. He knew what needed to be done and did it. He took all the punishment, the curse, the ridicules, the spitting on His face- which represents our shame, and so forth. He did not succumb to the situation at hand. Every time he got hit by a cat with nine tails and his flesh would come out of his body in blood, He was paying for our sins and taking it. Yet remained, taking all the punishment because of the purpose of those lashes, "that by his stripes, we are healed." Why then can’t we long-suffer or be tempered in the inner war against our own Adamic nature, for it will never be as Jesus got it. It constantly wants to condemn and make you feel guilty about sinning, which is a sign of being infected by those legalistic preachings. And that only adds the biggest spot and blemish to the mind and heart.

The Finished works of Jesus Christ have covered all of your sins. Why do many have such a hard time with the easiest part of the Yoke if Jesus afforded you, its benefits. Cling on to His Identity and be established in it as if you're hanging from a moving helicopter by your hands and holding on for dear life, because it is that important. It's the difference between walking in your promised land here on earth and in all Abraham’s blessing as well as the inheritance in Christ, or just walking “cause your feet were made for walking.’ Resting in the Finished works of Jesus Christ over our lives is a hard thing to do when all you've heard from church folk is hell this, hell that, hell, hell, and guess what…more hell. Those types of erroneous sermons are the devil’s delights because they all rob, steal, kill and destroy the lives of many of the sons of God and are actually antichrist.

Every time a sin is committed, there's a tendency of going back to the vomit of the flesh and taking on its recompense: guilt and condemnation; which is the easiest way out and suits the religious flesh, while disses Jesus because that’s unbelief. He actually “Finished" his works which He long suffered for. Be long-tempered and fight against the biggest weapon formed against you, You, the old you! Maintain in Christ and what He did, that's the truth of the Word of God, not the facts of your life: "*remembering before four God and Father your work of faith and labor of love and steadfastness of hope in our Lord Jesus Chris*t,"(1 Thessalonians 1:3, ESV). It really is all about Jesus, Jesus, Jesus “*by which he has granted to us his precious and very great promises, so that through them you may become partakers of the divine nature, having escaped from the corruption that is in the world because of sinful desire*," (2 Peter 1:4, ESV). Why just not be doers of the Word and not just hearers? Being doers of the Word is not following the A, B, Cs of the law, there's no faith in following rules, only obedience of such rules and said law. Be obedient to the faith of Jesus Christ and His Finished Works. It's much harder and valiant and courageous to believe and only believe, thus receive and only receive all He's longsuffering did, and follow the promptings of the Holy Spirit.

Rest is Belief

 Resting in the Finished works of Jesus Christ over one’s life is not an easy thing to do, but the most beautiful once practiced. For the biggest weapon against that rest is oneself; the old adamic nature that needs to be put in place, constantly. The Word of God is always saying not to fear and be courageous, but when it comes to “Resting,” it says to work/labor to enter said rest, which is unorthodox and an oxymoron, but when you really put it into context: It's Perfectly said! The old nature in you goes against the new nature of Christ in you, therefore, it works ferociously to bring you and maintain you in the bondage of fear and unbelief in what Jesus’ finished works over you. Thus, every time you sin, it acts up and wants to make you feel unworthy, guilty, condemned and other devilish goodies. Those attributes of the old nature were governed by Satan when Adam and Eve sinned and “***gave us unto***” it. He particularly wants to keep you, a born-again believer, in unbelief, for he knows that unbelief was the only sin Jesus didn't pay for. He too, tries to rub it in God’s face, don’t let him. And he knows that a believer that has unbelief dishonors Jesus and the fullness of the blessings are not made manifest; thus, the believer stays in a limbo of believing in Christ and not believing totally, which is an unprosperous double-minded man that goes nowhere. The word says: “*Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it. For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it. v3) For we who have believed do enter that rest, as He has said: “So I swore in My wrath, ‘They shall not enter My rest.’” The enemy wants to keep and remain all believers in unbelief, and that nature is in your adamic, which is why walking in the Spirit and renewing the mind are crucial: v6) Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief: v10) “For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his. Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief. The Word of God can penetrate your flesh, your adamic nature, if it did not do so then: For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart*," (Hebrews 4: 1-3, 6, 10-12, NKJV). You simply have to maintain at a minimum, listening and listening and listening to the Word of God, filtered and filtered and filtered through Jesus Christ and believing that if God says You Are, then You are, Period! Do not trust your nonsense Human-adamic thinking and the “what if”, or “what others say” mentality. Who will you believe God, your adamic nature or what other people say you are. What God said about Jesus? That too is what He says, thinks, believes, and feels. He chose you to be you, so be you, in Christ.

Eventually, it will pierce through your chain of thoughts, your habits, and your state of mind and being and you will begin to act on that which you've heard, for as your hearing, it, the Word, is changing you: inside out. The Word is alive in your flesh, in you verse by verse, glorifying the name of Jesus Christ word by word as you live life thorn by thorn reaching your petals in life and glorifying the name of Jesus Christ in the process of; living life as a Son of God, in a fleshy body.

# Chapter Five: Thorn in My Flesh

Roses come with sharp spikes called thorns. Botanists call them prickles, the Bible calls them thorns, which are the consequences of sin and we all have a thorn in our flesh. An it is a messenger of Satan that God allows to showcase us, in order that we may witness in our own lives- His Grace, which should suffice: the biggest lesson as a believer. These are small outgrowths from a plant’s epidermis or the outer layer. Prickles are similar to thorns but unlike thorns, prickles are easier to remove. Scientists believe that roses have thorns to protect them from being eaten by animals who might be attracted to them due to their sweet fragrance.Thus, the thorn in the flesh is simply an external thing, that's superficial to the flesh, kind of like a pimple in us, except it's a thorn and it’s out for blood, sort of speak. The Word says that it is a messenger from Satan, *“or because of these surpassingly great revelations. Therefore, in order to keep me from becoming conceited, I was given a thorn in my flesh, a messenger of Satan, to torment me. Three times I pleaded with the Lord to take it away from me. But he said to me, “My grace is sufficient for you, for my power is made perfect in weakness.” Therefore, I will boast all the more gladly about my weaknesses, so that Christ’s power may rest on me. That is why, for Christ’s sake, I delight in weaknesses, in insults, in hardships, in persecutions, in difficulties. For when I am weak, then I am strong,”* (2 Corinthians 12: 7-10, NIV). Thorns, essentially, are a good thing to have, that God allowed which come from Satan, not fruits of the Spirit, thus are sin in nature and we ALL have a thorn in the flesh, or a bush full of them. A thorn is something that keeps you humble, that without it, you’d probably boast in your “Greatness,” and God does not want that for none: like your own cross that you pick up and walk as you follow Jesus, for it is all about Jesus.

Your Thorn…My Thorn…We All Have Thorns…

A thorn teaches to keep our pretty little sanctified selves and Holy eyes off of us and others and put them where they belong, in Christ. They show that no human being has it all together and that all have a thorn is their flesh, and it comes from Satan. Yes, even those self-righteous folks that, according to their own mental-mindfulness, which is in its full-ness of the self, also have. God allowed it to make us understand that we can’t do it alone, that we are in need of Him, His grace, His love, His direction, His strength. And thinking that you can do it without God, is a sin, probably the worst of them all, because, didn't Satan think the same thing? He went from a symphonic angel to the king of flies, and where flies abound, manure abounds. Pride is in the self-righteousness of God in themselves, typically law in grace ones, believe that they can follow the law and be good with God. But Pride is also in those folks that condemn themselves and others in the context of sins, because they are putting themselves and their actions above Jesus’, that's pridefulness. That is exactly what the Word means when it says to keep your eyes on Jesus and the Holy Spirit takes you from glory to glory, “*But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord*,” (2 Corinthians 3:18, KJV), yet many put themselves or even easier and better, on others, and then go from pit to pit, and or not living in victory but getting by. Our weakness is made strength only in Christ and receiving HIS grace “*fixing our eyes on Jesus, the pioneer and perfecter of faith. For the joy set before him he endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God. 3 Consider him who endured such opposition from sinners, so that you will not grow weary and lose heart*,” (Hebrews 12: 2-3, NIV).

God made us all unique and we are one in Him, there is therefore no need whatsoever, to accost one another or the-self, because of sin. While, yes sinning does bring all sorts of bad things onto a believer's life, what if that which you are talking down to, about your brethren, is their thorn. What then? It's a thorny world out there and we all have our share, but every thorn has its petal, and the grace of God is said petal. The Blood of Jesus Christ is what covers us all, like the petals of a bush of roses with all its thorns, covers them, Jesus covers all. Love does cover a multiple of sins, live it out.

Conviction of Righteousness

The only type of conviction that goes on the new covenant of grace, comes for the Holy Spirit as He convicts us of being the righteousness of God in Christ; that means you are as Jesus is and not what you do, nor what they say. However, the enemy through either His demons sending you darts of condemnation, or some of his preaching servants that preach guilt and condemnation would have you believe, think and feel that God is out to get you, that you will be convicted of your sins and go to hell, but that's a satanic lie. *“In your struggle against sin, you have not yet resisted to the point of shedding your blood.* (Hebrews 12: 4, NIV). Has your struggle with sinning caused you to bleed? No, but it did Jesus and we are justified by said blood. Even if a thorn makes you bleed, your own blood can't do nothing for you, why try to justify your righteousness by your own filth of flesh? That type of mentality is a fruit of the type of erroneous teaching of the word of God, mentioning Jesus as savior, but not honoring Him in full, the finished works of Jesus Christ over yourself, and others. Could it be that the heavy reason why people keep condemning one another is the fact that they haven't really, fully received the honor that is the finished works of Jesus Christ over themselves? No one wins there, not the person nor other ones being condemned by the born-again Christians that have not received the fullness of Jesus. That is sad, because the greatest oy in the world is to feel at ease and at peace with the Lord, savoring His majestic presence. A Christian that receives Jesus Christ as your lord goes from being convicted by the word of God, in the context of its demands for righteousness, as in the old covenant, to being convicted by the Holy Spirit of His good standing as the righteousness of God in Christ. It's like going from thorn to petal in a flash, by simply receiving Jesus Christ as lord and savior. And that is how the Father sees us all, through the finished works of Jesus Christ, through the blood of Jesus, as fragrant petals in Christ.

While in the flesh the threat of missing the mark and sinning is eminent, but it is the HOLY SPIRIT that convicts you of these things, helps you move forward in that which you are and deep inside, you really don't. There is a difference between purposefully committing a sin just because you wanted to and having a weakness and falling into it but if and when, you miss the mark, by no means condemn yourself. On the contrary, praise the name of Jesus Christ and thank him that because of Him, you won’t get what you deserve, for that which you've committed. If a husband loves his wife, and every payday he seeks a harlot just because he wants to have a good time. Is that really love? What if he has a weakness or whores are his thorn? Maybe that’s his explanation, for such isn't the case. There's a difference between the husband having a weakness of the flesh, then to actually do what he does simply because he knows he can get away with it, simply because he knows his wife loves him That's not a thorn in the flesh, that's just a thorn in a mind that needs healing because if you just receive Jesus to use what He did for you to take advantage of the situation, such is not love- not even “like’ perhaps. While we all have a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan. If the word did not mention what was Paul’s thorn in the flesh, maybe it’s because it's none of our business; that’s a sermon right there because it entails minding your own business with respects to each other’s thorn in the flesh. For such is the business between a Father and His Son. God is the Almighty El Shaddai and super powerful. He knows what He’s doing and why said messenger from satan will never leave us, while in the flesh.

*“For every sin has its thorn, and every thorn its petal!”*

Crown of Thorns

Could it be that Jesus wearing the crown of thorns tells us something about us wearing our thorn in the flesh? Denoting sin, sorrow and hardship, the thorn is one of the most ancient symbols in the world, together with the rose, it represents pain and pleasure, and the thorn is an emblem of Christ's passion. In the Bible, thorns are consequences of sin, as with the crown of thorns, Jesus took all consequences for all sins, except unbelief. “*Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field*;” (Genesis 3:18, KJV). Thorn in the flesh means the consequence of sins in the flesh. Jesus wearing the crown of thorns depicted the sinner of sinners. He allowed that for us, to save us, the king of the sinners. All those that crucified Him were rejoicing in the righteousness of their own filth even the Pharisees, which were in charge of carrying the law from generation to generation, were so caught up by the letter of the law, that their eyes could not see the messiah, said law said, would come. Their hearts were so letter of the law that they were hearkened unto Jesus and actually were against Him. Is that not weird, to have a group of people that are so into the maintaining of the law, as they did and kept it alive, which was good for a time, being so caught up by it, that failed to see Jesus, the Messiah, the one that was to come to save us all. That is astonishing, not as shocking as a born-again Christians living a similar endeavor. Living a kind of life wherein, they are so good with God because they pray, fast, read the word and all that is beautiful, but with the mindset that God will love you more, or is happier with you for it, is just self-righteous filth. I'd take my thorn any day, for I know His Grace **IS** sufficient for me. Life in Christ begins with acceptance in who you are and knowing who you are not and who you were, and putting all in perspective; lining those ducks in a row.

Receiving His superabounding love and being one with it is all God wants from His sons. But many have been infected with this sort of auto-immune disorder that goes against its own body in the context of the body of Christ here on earth, us, going against ourselves for paid-in-full-sins. So sad, yet so true! The measure of LOVE The Father, The Son, and The Holy Spirit have for all of us is one that we can only receive to understand it, and once understood and being established in it; that’s walking as Sons of God here on earth. “*For the earnest expectation of the creature waited for the manifestation of the sons of God*,” (Romans 8:19, KJV), the world is waiting for you to stop walking as a child of God, or a man/woman of God, but as a Son of God; like Jesus is so are you. How would the world react when the real sons of God reveal themselves, as the word says. There are way too many Ishamelic Christians that mix law in Grace and produce bondage and stagnation: constantly condemning and ‘“warring” against everyone that sins, clearly missing the mark of what Grace is and Jesus did, and their own thorn.

Jesus wearing the crown of thorns, thus signifying that He was indeed the sinner of all sinners, because of taking all of our sins, is precisely in correlation with the thorn in the flesh Paul prayed to God, 3 times to remove. For a thorn in the flesh will never be greater than a crown of thorns. Maybe it was God's way of telling Paul to relax because that thorn of your flesh, that sin in your flesh, is nothing compared to the crown of thorns my Son wore to pay for your thorn. God leaves things in us, thorns in our flesh, sin in our flesh so we can acknowledge Jesus Christ's finished works and be gracious, loving and understanding towards others. It's a humbling experience to fully be aware, even as a Son of God, that it's because of Jesus and we might not always get it together always, but we will always be viewed from heaven by our Father with Love, Mercy and Grace. It should prevent us from getting all righteously with others, everyone has their own thorn in the flesh, it's biblical, and it's God allowed through a messenger of Satan. Let’s not exalt ourselves by thinking my thorn is shorter, not as pointy as yours and so forth, comparing thorns like children, comparing toys and having rants and tantrums at the playground or pulpits. There are too many Sonship things to be done than nip and pick at each other's mishaps. The point is, we all have something that threatens us going to hell if Jesus wouldn’t have saved us, and that “thing” may very well be the thorn in your own flesh that God left in you. Just “Pick up your cross and follow me,” Jesus said, pick up that which condemns you and follow Jesus with your head held high because He paid for it. Just because you may see your neighbor's thorn doesn't mean that you get to justify self-righteousness by condemning them, maybe God was revealing it to you to teach you about the power of silently praying for someone else, and yet missed the mark, heavenly. For such is like my left hand criticizing the calluses on my right foot, “shut up and add ointment, or something.” What if his thorn in the flesh is a reflection of your own thorn. You don't self-condemn, but condemn others.

*“A thorn is a thorn, just like a pig is a pig, and a pearl will near stop being pearl even if it falls on a pigpen, it's still a pearl, just like a thorn is a thorn, but every thorn has its petal and every pearl its value and shine.*”

The Cross of Love

The pain and sacrifice of the Cross was all love, that rained punishment of sin. It was the only time in the history and future story of Jesus calling His Father, God. And They both, Jesus and Abba Father allowed that to occur for you and I. If that alone doesn't birth inside you a tender love and appreciation for what Jesus did and what the Father endured too. Do you think it did not pain God the Father? How about the Holy Spirit, it pained Him as well. If three that are one, were willing to go through such pain for you and I, for the payment of our sins, isn't that sufficient for anyone to stop this whole judging and condemning of one another, like children and their tantrums, then what would? If a man marries a woman, and a woman a man, aren't these two one? So, if a stranger hurts either of the two that are one, wouldn't the other be in pain as well? How the heck then, are we to understand greater things that God has for His Sons if we stay in playground playing ‘tic’ ‘tack’ ‘toe’, “Opps, tag, your it,” with one another when there is hell that awaits billions of people, by us not simply understanding the elemental thing that is: **JESUS PAID FOR ALL YOUR SINS.**

Though we are sons of our Abba Father, we shouldn't get all Jehovah, “I’m going to open the earth and it shall swallow you whole” on one another. Let’s filter the entire word of God, by the word of God being made Flesh and His name is Jesus. Get all the blessings from Deuteronomy, and leave the curses there for the ones that need it, because in Christ, “tag, you’re it:” **Justified that is!** God the Father punished and condemned sin at the Cross and showed us that love does correct. Jesus paid said correction and punishment. We are One with God, through Christ the Son- our savior: End of Story! What then do we fight battles that turn to wars against one another thorns against thorns, like swords against swords. If you feel combative, then find yourself a bum on the streets or a whore at a pole and battle against the strong hold demons affecting their lives. How about those types of battles?

Instead of warring against yourself, the body of Christ here on earth, and being an autoimmune disease to it, battle and roar with the religious adamic nature that is influencing a behavior within you, like guilt. Isn't it better to show mercy and love, when one experiences the love of God, and urge them to please stop from a place of servitude, not all Old Testament Law. And convict them of their righteousness. Is it better to tell a Harlot that she's going to hell if she keeps on turning tricks or reveal to her the beauty that is in her? What you think the word means when it says: “*Moreover the law entered, that the offense might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:*” (Romans 5:20, KJV). Is this so the Harlot can keep on keeping on with the turning of tricks, or to show her the beauty from within that she or he really is? Speaking ill to her will only, as the text says, increase the offense, thus making you a Bonafede legalistic lawyer that missed the mark; eyes without sight on death ears that don’t hear with a hollowed heart like “resounding gong or a clanging cymbal”; “*if I speak in the tongues of men or of angels, but do not have love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal,*” (1 Corinthians 13:1, NIV). Please, really receive the love from God, and thrive to be established in it. First for yourself, and then others. But even if not for others, at least for yourself, because we all deserve to walk and be established in knowing and experiencing HIS love for us- that's the catalyst for it all. Please don’t love others as you love yourself, if you don't really know His love. “*This is my commandment, that ye love one another, as I have loved you*,” (John 15:12, KJV), it's not a coincidence that only in the book of John, the self-proclaimed disciple whom Jesus loved, the good ground where the seed harvest 100-fold, this word is there, Luke, Mark and Mathew all say “*love thy neighbor as thyself*.” No wonder John’s book is different and deemed good ground because it speaks of love, the heart, the “Good Ground:” the Love of God for us first, and that's the only way to really get all this. Everything without love is nothing, nothing with Love is everything! You figure that out.

Love Thy Neighbor, Thorns and All

What does loving thy neighbor as God has loved thee really mean, when many have not fully received that agape love. A sign that you have not fully received said love is when you miss the mark and condemn yourself, feel guilty and worst fearful that God your heavenly Father would send you to hell. Or maybe that you still have some remnants of law teachings in you. Would God actually do that if you sin, send you to hell, after you have received Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior. You realize how bad that sounds, and how God was painted in the canvas of your life. And how ugly it looks, to preach “for God so loved the world that He sent His only begotten Son Jesus Christ to pay for all your sins”, Gospel, yet will send you to hell for your sins. See how psycho that sounds? And that is exactly what the enemy wants you to believe because it kills, steals and destroys every blessing God has for you, because through Christ, Heaven has Opened to the Sons of God. Children and men-child preachers that mix the law in grace only double curse themselves and all who hear them. Did you know that through these sermons the demons of self-righteousness, religion, fear, pride and then some, are imparted in you and wreak havoc in your life. It's bad enough one has to war against one’s own flesh that one seeks comfort in the word of God through sermons only to be imparted more hardship through these devilish antichrist sermons, preached by men/women of God under said influence. One who thinks God is out to get you, after you've received Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior, wholeheartedly, because you believed in your heart in Jesus Christ, has not fully received the Love of God. How can ye love as God has loved you, when you think he’s out to get you. It sounds lovely to say so, but to actually live, is a different world. You'll know if you're living every time the thorn in your flesh itches, scrapes and or pricks you. Is the grace of God sufficient then, like when it really matters, when you miss the mark? Did your parents ever disown you for a mistake you've made, or you as a parent, would you despise your child and disown him/her for a mistake/sin? Or for an infirmity? That’s how God, our Heavenly Father, is being portrayed, not by the “darkness of this world,” but by many men and women of God, who say He’s, their heavenly Father. Wow with a father like that, who needs a devil out for blood or an old adamic-nature that seems to never want to die. What's the purpose?

It's not your Job but the Holy Spirit’s job. How does the Holy Spirit guide you day to day? That only happens, however, when your eyes are fixated on Jesus, not you nor Tom, Dick or Harry. Does the Holy speak down to you when you miss the mark or does your own brain, as a result of what has been feeding it? Is that how the HOLY SPIRIT walks you through your issues? Absolutely Not. Why then is there a tendency of doing this in the body of Christ through pulpits? Always remember that God will **NEVER LEAVE YOU NOR FORSAKE YOU. HE FORSOOK JESUS**, because of you. **GET IT!** That means He left Jesus. He abandoned Jesus at the Cross because Jesus was you and laid it on Him. He was all your bad and ugly and then some, that you hate, but can't seem to stop; all that you have done wrong, are doing or will do wrong- that was Jesus at the cross. The word says we are as Jesus is in this world, now, but we were as Jesus was too, for we were at the cross too, jointly crucified with Him that did not deserve it. The is why we are dead to sin, “*knowing this, that our old man was crucified with Him, that the body of sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves of sin*,” (Romans 6:6, NKJV).

God would love nothing more than all His celestial sons living on earth to actually and literally love one another, and be there for each other and it does not happen often enough. Don't all parents wish that all their kids love one another? God made us for such, but the Adamic has trained us otherwise, more in the ways of satan. *“Therefore, confess your sins to one another and pray for one another, that you may be healed. The prayer of a righteous person has great power as it is working* “(James 5:16, ESV), but be careful because you do not want to say anything to a Religious District Attorney (R.D.A), it can be use it against you and instead using their mouth to pray they use it to spread it thin like butter on bread.

Thorny Bush

What if we are one big rose bush full of thorns, of stems that have an inner petal, and said petal wishes to finish their race, bud out of their thorn unto its petal and kiss the Sun as the fruits out, in the process, overpass those weaker, lesser paralyzed petals-at-be, like those at Bethsaida and the miracle would be to kiss the Sun. Would said petal be as fragrant, as its intended purpose, or did its race determine its outcome, and it perished before it blossomed? Does the reaching of your goals in life give you a right, or the right to justify the means, for the end is a petal? Are we all one big bush full of thorns covered by petals that kiss the sun and bathe in rain, yet prick one another and go for blood for sinful mistakes. Is that brotherly love? Yes, it is. The kind of brotherly love Cain had for Able. It does exist, just not in the realm of God, “*And now you are cursed from the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother’s blood from your hand. When you work the ground, it shall no longer yield to you, its strength. You shall be a fugitive and a wanderer on the earth*” (Genesis 4:11-12, NKJV). The Man at the pool of Bethsaida was also loved in this way, except they didn't kill him as Cain did, yet they kind of left Him for dead, but alive. So, which is worse?

 Jesus proved a great point of brotherhood and servitude by healing him instantly, but only a Son of God can do such a thing. As He is so are we and can do these things as well, it's in us, in Christ. Thus, in this great bush of roses, some reach the petals and others stay in the bud, but look lovely, buds and all as one whole bush covered with red petals, like there are no more Jews, nor Gentiles, Man nor Woman, Bond nor Free, but Sons of God, as one in the body of Christ that covers us all thru His Blood. The petals of a Bush are cut off and shown on a vase, while some petals blossomed, others remained buds. The petals in a vase die faster and some buds may blossom and live longer for their late bloom, for they weren't thought of, but just like a thorn is a thorn, a petal is a petal, you'd be surprised at how many may disregard you. But God, will never do so, in fact He’ll see that and make you blossom just to show you, his Fatherly love and all you have to do is receive it and then give it back. Maybe some buds were meant to blossom in a vase, after the cut roses died off. Help a bud blossom through your love. And that is the essence of a petal to be one in Love, for while love does cover a multitude of sins, petals cover a multitude if thorns; every Rose has it’s those and every thorn its petal: “*Above all, love each other deeply, because love covers over a multitude of sin*,” 1 Peter 4:8, NIV).

Jesus’ Begotten Generation(s)

“*And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and said, let us go up at once, and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it. But the men that went up with him said, we be not able to go up against the people; for they are stronger than we. And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, the land, through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof; and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature. And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which come of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight,*” (Numbers 3:30-33, KJV). Which depict the Adamic nature and the new creation Generation begotten by Jesus Christ? The nay or yea-sayers? Which would you identify with given, if you know, the purpose that God has for your life. Would you see it in such a way that honors God by believing that if He called you, He has anointed you to walk the walk and talk the talk, of His purpose for your life. No matter how big it may or may not seem, it's your land, the soles of your feet wait for you to get it together, just like creation awaits the sons of God to reveal themselves. The essence of every fiber of your existence awaits, for you get it; for you to see yourself in the land, your land, and it has everything to do with your interests in life, talents, ideas, what drives, in essence, the ecosystem of your being. And God uses anything and everything to bring it out of you. If God gave it, it has been “gotten” in you, just like salvation you've “gotten it,” yet are still here on earth, your land is “gotten,” go possess it. It's just a matter of time for the soles of your feet to walk on it.

As beloved Sons of God in whom your Abba Father is well pleased is who you are, in Christ. A man/woman of God, have a God, whereas Sons have an Abba Father that is a God, the God Of gods. Jesus was the Father’s only begotten Son, but He no longer is an only child, if you will. He has adopted brothers, us. The Father begat Jesus and planted Him on earth so that through Jesus, He’d beget us. We are begotten Sons of God. The name Abba Father, was REVEALED ONLY BY JESUS, NOT MAN. Thus, like a child whose father is a cop, does not go around the house calling his dad “Officer, “but calls him by his name, Dad. In the same way, but to a much higher degree should we all associate God our Father, as Father, Dad, Pops, etc., not God; though He is a God, He’s a dad, and that role of Father is His most priced. For the world, mankind and sinners, He is God. It's also a way that we can express our sense of sonship, and the ease of feeling His presence and viewing Him as Father, who happens to be a God: the GOD of gods.

Why does man go back to the ways of the old ministry of condemnation, letter of the law, which kills, and was never meant for the gentiles., because man will always view God as a God- not a dad. That's the cream of the crop because the enemy wants you to view Him as God, the one that condemns and demands righteousness. While true, He demanded it thru Jesus, Jesus fulfilled His demands and were all saved and made one with the Father, our Father, through His Son, Jesus Christ, our Lord and savior, strength and song, and brother. When Jesus walked, His own brethren went against him, let's not do the same as born-again, new creations who are related to Jesus Christ and deny Him. Let’s not dishonor his sacrifice and believe who the word says we are, not some preacher that preaches based on his own condition and mental concupiscence. What is obedience to the faith, if not to believe that Jesus did it all, and we only receive what He supplied? Which is easier, to view our human flaws and faults and condemn those, or seeing them and knowing that you are the righteousness of God in Christ, and you are as Jesus is in this world, no matter what your human eyes see, try to see yourself through the blood of Jesus Christ; As Finished, Heaven Ready.

My Thorn, My Petal

Can sins make us better believers in the Finished Works of Jesus Christ over our lives? Anything with the Lord is possible and through sins, God can teach you great things about yourself. For instance; why do you keep hitting your head with the same rock, falling in the same pit of your own making, when you have Jesus in you. Knowing the root of your issues sometimes are best learned in a dark lonely pit of your own making. Not to say that you should become a masochist and go from ditch to pit and from pit to ditch, hopping roundabout like a senseless grasshopper waiting to be, at some point, devoured by that which slithers. We are to be like eagles that soar over the storm, not like flamingos, though beautiful but with its head stuck in the mud seeking algae to eat. "*Lest Satan should get an advantage over us. For we are not ignorant of his devices*," (2 Corinthians 2:11, NKJV), and a perfect way to learn the mechanisms of the enemy, is by taking advantage of a fall, a ditch and a pit and learning how you got there, through prayer.

Your sin can glorify the name of Jesus in the context of, until deliverance, your heart will not condemn you, "*And by this we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before Him. For if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things. Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God,"* (1 John 3: 19-21, NKJV). Not that you should say, "Well, let me go a sin, so that I can practice non-condemnation- that’s really a devilish lie. The word says: "*And He said to me, “My grace is sufficient for you, for My strength is made perfect in weakness.” Therefore, most gladly I will rather boast in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me,"* (2 Corinthians 12: 9, NKJV). You are never what you do, and always what Jesus is and what He did: always remember that.

Is it possible that your own thorn is what gives your petal its essence; that inner war within the thorn and its petal, the body and the spirit, the adamic and the celestial; all in the same stem. Could it be that a bud never bloomed because of the war he lost, he stayed a bud because he believed its thorn and never reached its petal. He fought and fought, swam and swam only to drown at the drop of a rain. For to be a bud, is passing through your thorn but never reaching the petal and dies never having kissed the warmth of the sun, never bathed in the morning dew; never walked your land: a Son sees himself a man, he’ll stay a man, and never reach the petal of his promised land. Saved, but unachieved! When a bud sees he’s a Son, he buds out its petals and walks upright in what God made him to be.

Freeness In Spirit

"*Jesus answered them, “Most assuredly, I say to you, whoever commits sin is a slave of sin. And a slave does not abide in the house forever, but a son abides forever. Therefore, if the Son makes you free, you shall be free indeed,"* (John 8: 34-36, NKJV). Freeness in Spirit is not to roam around life, like a roaring lion seeking what can you do or where can I go. But how can I live free in him; for in the Adamic, we grew up with the inner sense of bondage so “Freeness” is a weird thing. God gives us free will but many want to contort that and force others to do this that and the other in a lawless way- that's missing the point. Love responds with love; that's why God gave us free will to respond in love. Freeness in Spirit has nothing to do with your flesh and everything to do with who you are in Christ, a Son of God. But the Word says: To them gave He power: “*To become the sons of God, even to them that believe in His Name,*" (John 1:12, NKJV), which speaks of a process of "becoming." And it 100% involves the Spirit, until, eventually the flesh begins to get it.

Trust in what the Word says you are, not what the world or Christians of the world nor what you do, say you are, that's not faith; that is simply seeing and believing: monkey see monkey do, and monkey see then monkey believes, maybe some really do come from monkeys “oink, oink.” What greater is the faith of one that doesn't see themselves in the natural state, but believes in the Word of God when it says "You're a Beloved Son of God, in whom He is well Pleased," or seeing yourself in your natural state; like a monkey in its habitat? Don't stay a bud, fight the good fight of faith, but faith to the obedience of faith which is Sonship in Christ. Blossom into a petal, Afterall, that is the purpose of a thorn, its petal, just like the purpose of a sin is its redemption and vindication in Christ and the knowing that without Jesus you are doomed. The purpose of a sin is to get to know your savior.

Pain of Love or Lust

 Walking in Christ is not an easy undertaking, it's for courageous and valiant people to hear of Jesus, believe in Him as Lord and Savior and receive him as such. Even of greater faith is one that sees himself as a Son of God, because of Jesus, when his eyes see his human condition- thorns and all. He sees Jesus in Himself; that's Sonship and great faith because you know that your “YOU” is anchored in Christ; such is the type of faith that moves mountains. It makes mountains “groin their loins,” lift their skirts up and walk themselves to the nearest ocean and throw themselves as you walk by, like Peter's shadow healed the sick, your walk in Christ can move mountains.

 Many times, the easy way out or the fastest way out stems from lust, like a cheap dust-feathered plastic 99 cent cheap thrill rose, which is fake and worthless. God wants all His Sons to be good, as well as His children and people. He will not bless those that have not grown to the point of being good stewards of said blessing and many times, "we all simply have to grow up unto Sonship." You will not buy your child a BMW, without them proving they can drive, would you? Neither will you give them a rock to eat if they ask for bread. Imagine God, which knows it all.

Pain is a part of life, thus which type of pain would "you" choose: the pain of Love which is longsuffering or the pain of lust, which is deception eventually. No pain no gain, while true, take advantage of the pain that comes from love and long suffering, but also, you can learn from lustful pain, primarily, how not to go about things in life as a whole. For if you really trust God and believe when the Word says; "*And my God will meet all your needs according to the riches of his glory in Christ Jesus,"*(Philippians 4: 19, NIV), then all your needs are covered by the Word- it's a promise. And God is faithful to His Word. The issues arise when instead of trusting God and following the promptings of the Spirit, we want to live out that verse ourselves and "supply our own needs according to our own “lusting glory.” *See to it that no one takes you captive through hollow and deceptive philosophy, which depends on human tradition and the elemental spiritual forces of this world rather than on Christ,"* Colossians 2:8, NIV). Sheer adamic stupidity can only lead to the pain of lust, which is double, because you are hopeful for the “thing, “yet when it comes, you live out its fakeness and are doubly pained and now lost your hope too. The very best way to show God that you love Him and appreciate Him is by glorifying the name of Jesus Christ, trusting in the finished works of Jesus Christ over your life and the lives of others. And when you miss the mark, "labor to enter into his rest," for that is the secret where you shall dwell. It's not losing sight of who you are in Christ; “a Pearl will never stop being a pearl, even if it fell in a pit, or threw itself in it. It's still a pearl. Dirty, nonetheless a pearl needing living cleansing water. It's not about missing the mark or not, it's about keeping the eyes fixated on Jesus. Then can the walk in God's purpose be walked. Be consumed with Jesus and change from glory to glory and in no time, you'd be a different type of you, in Jesus Christ. His revelation in you will show and that’s the best testimony and sermon you’ll ever preach, with your mouth closed. But if you remain trusting God and honoring the Finished Works of Jesus Christ over your life, someday you'll look in the mirror with your eyes closed and see the glory of God which is Jesus Christ. You are covered by the petals of the Blood of Jesus, giving off a celestial fragrance of God’s love through the sonship of a flowered petal. Honor Him!

# Chapter Six: Sonship Vs. Childship, Manship

What is Sonship? Well, according to the word of God, Jesus is The Son of God and in Christ, we too, have been not only made the Righteousness of God in Christ, but Galatians 3:28 says: “*There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither slave nor free, there is neither male nor female; for you are all one in Christ Jesus.* “The easy answer is, as Jesus is, then so are we- that’s Sonship. Though we in Christ are Sons of God, many do not walk as sons (Huios) of God, but as children and (Tecknon: adolescence- grown, child), and men of God. Moses was a man of God but a Son of man, not quite a Son as Jesus was, the law came from God through man, the fulfillment of such came from God, thru Jesus Christ- God Himself, and there is huge difference between a man of God and a Son of God. Only a Son of God is as Jesus is to the father, not a man: for if a man of God and a Son of God were the same, why the word differs when it comes to Jesus when it says “this is My Beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased!’ Men see God as such, as a God, whereas Sons see him for who He is; Abba Father. Man has a God, whereas a Son has his Father.

There is a battle within every born-again Christian, with respects to Identity: either in oneself or our newness in Christ. We indeed, have been made new celestial creatures in Christ, which is why we needed to be born-again. We had one natural birth unto the flesh with sin in us, and a second birth thru Baptism in waters; signifying the death of the old (adamic nature) and rebirth unto our NEW Nature in Christ. We still have the old, worn-down, beat-up shingles of the old crappy home that houses our newness. It’s like fixing the foundation of a home, all the electrical, all the plumbing but not having enough in the budget to do cosmetic work such as drywalling, new shingles and so forth. Yet the value of said home has increased insurmountably because, though it still carries the old, the inside has been upgraded and MADE NEW. Those that pass by the neighborhood and see the broken down shingles, bypass the home to find a “Prettier” one, totally undermining that said home has more value than the rest of the homes in the neighborhood, and many Christians see other born-agains as old beat up and even question if they are truly Christians, except, they themselves fail to realize that they are acting as children, man of God; the word says: “*But the Lord said to Samuel, “Do not look at his appearance or at his physical stature, because I have refused him. For the Lord does not see as man sees; for man looks at the outward appearance, but the Lord looks at the heart,” (*1 Samuel 16: 7). These externally focused critics undermine Jesus’ Finished works on others, and maybe within the scope of themselves, for psychology tells us that, many-a-times, that which we criticize and feel hatred towards is an expression of the self. There is a way to tell any brethren that they are in some sort of error, or sin etc., but the issue is when man wants to input their perception of how people should live their lives according to the word of God, without God via the Holy Spirit prompting them to say what they need to say and the way to say it. It is the accuser that accuses the brethren, then what is brethren that accuses other brethren? And under who’s influence are they accusing? Jesus didn't accuse any sinner. He however called these religious folks “Hipocrates, Nation of Vipers!” The difference between a “man” of God, and a Son of God. A man (6) of God is not the same as a Son of God (7), Perfectly made in Christ. As the Adamic man is triune, he has a Spirit of a man (6), a soul of a man (6) and the body of a Man (6), and without the One (1), Christ in him; what is he? Man (6) plus the (1) equals Perfection in Christ (7), and that's our newness in Christ, and it starts within our insides. If we keep seeing the broken-down shingles, we have eyes that don't see, for there is no discernment to realize what lives inside that's been renovating the house bit by, large chunks by large chunks, who knows, who cares, that’s the business between a Father and His Son. And we are all in our own process, our own mess, our own growth and it’s up to us to assume the responsibility that comes with accepting who one is to God, a Son. Yet, just because you are born again, you do not automatically become a Son, such entails the process of “becoming,” which starts with believing it wholeheartedly, receiving it, thinking of it. In other words, getting it in your mind and heart, and it WILL, through your will, will itself out unto your body. Becoming a Son of God is an intrinsic process of thinking and believing it and laboring to rest in such. Try it and what how your own mind will work against you, until a given point, wherein it then, succumbs to the new chief in town: Your Sonship in Christ.

Man of God vs. Son of God

 Man of Godship and Son of Godship are the makeup of the house with its internal newness(son) and external brokenness(man). It is the new creature in Christ, housed in the old adamic, fleshy natured you with the old habits and old memories etc., Who is going to rule and run one's life determines whether the walk is in the newness of who we really are in Christ or who you are housed in because that is what your natural eyes see. Maybe we need to close our eyes and hear the whisper of the Holy Spirit convict us of our righteousness of God, in Christ, so we can truly see who we with our eyes closed. Jesus was the one that made us go from man of God unto Sons of God. It was His sacrifice that made us be in good standing with the Father. He came to reveal God’s name, for all men in the world know there is a greater, higher source, a god. However, in man’s attempt to reach oneness with said God, according to their interpretations of Him, created religions. But only Jesus, the only begotten Son of God, revealed His name: Abba Father. Man of God sees God as God, nothing wrong with that, but a Son of God sees God as Abba Father, who happens to be the GOD of gods, and there's a HUGE difference. Man, always will fall short from the Glory of God, but a Son of God will NEVER fall short from the glory of God, because man here in the flesh that received Jesus as Lord and savior was born again unto a child of God with the power of Sonship inside him that needs to be walked out, in Christ. Be You in Christ, is your own key to your own Sonship. Religion and the law make you live life, not as who you are in Christ, but a mixture, an in-between man-child status that stagnates growth but not a Son. The word says that God gave us power to “become sons of God,” which entails a process of maturity, and a key to unlocking said maturity is never your behavior, but belief in who you really are in Christ, a Son: the new covenant of faith, not doing good to get good from God. Believing that fruits-out awesome behavior. Men seek behavior first and then “glory” of God, but that undermines Jesus Christ, and self-righteousness is like a woman's menstrual rags to God our Father: dirty and smelly. Man, always looks at the outward appearance, have all these do’s and don'ts to earn, win, and or maintain Heaven READY STATUS, which are raggy, and disregards Jesus. It starts in the Heart and believing in what Jesus made you, not succumbing to what Adam made you. We were all made sinners by Adam, and remade Sons of God by Jesus. Why is it that, probably like 90% of born-agains, concentrate on what Adam made them
 and live in that way, you'll know you do, every time that you miss the mark and condemn yourself or when you condemn others. Test yourself and you'll see.

Becoming a Son of God

 John 1: 10-13 says “*He was in the world, and the world was made through Him, and the world did not know Him. He came to His own, and His own did not receive Him. But as many as received Him, to them He gave the right to become children of God, to those who believe in His name: who were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God”.* The text here says “children of God '' but in other translations it says Sons of God and there is a difference between a Nepios (infant little child), which is what one is when you first receive Jesus and Huios (a mature son), which entails the process of “Becoming.” The word says in Galatians 4: 1-7 “*Now I say that the heir* (YOU)*,* *as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all, but is under guardians* (The law: 10 Commandments plus all royal law) *and stewards until the time appointed by the father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world. But when the fullness of the time had come,* (Jesus is the fullness of this time) *God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, “Abba, Father!” Therefore, you are no longer a slave* ***but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ****”*. In the flesh we are men or women, in Spirit and with our newness, in Christ, we all (male, female, Jew, Gentile, bond or free) are Sons of God, that He gave us the right to “become”, which entails a process and starts as “nepios.” A woman is a Son of God too, just like a man is part of the Bride of Jesus Christ. And this makes perfect sense in the Adamic nature, right? Nope! How can a man be a bride and a woman a son? Well, that's what the word of God says, and it also says, that we are sons as Jesus is, then that's what we are, PERIOD! This is the difference between how man sees, the external appearances and what God, our Abba Father sees, the heart. Men of God will always reveal who they are, their naturalness always looks at the external and judges based on such conditions without realizing that with that same measure of judgment they shall be also judged; thus says the word: that is child-man’s foolishness, blindness, ignorance, or all of the above. JESUS SAVED YOU, become a SON!

However, many stay at the “nepiosity (Child-man)” stage, which is why they need to abide by rules, regulations, laws except they’re in grace and under the spiritual law of Liberty, which is hard for man because it would entail having an actual relationship with God thru the Holy Spirit and following the promptings of the Holy Spirit, which are “living communications” with God inside of you and that is more GLORIOUS than following the ABCs and the 123’s of the X,Y, and Z’s ; No faith needed whatsoever. Where then faith is applied when you’re either told what to do, as you would a child, or have people hovering over you as the Holy Spirit hovered over the earth when God created it, when it was formless and dark (Genesis 1:2).

Becoming a Son of God is essentially walking out the magnificent, glorious and utterly amazing salvation brought to us by the one and only: Jesus Christ. It is also accepting your human condition and letting the wheat grow with the tares, just don’t let them tear your life up. Man of God are somewhat like adult children, you can tell who they are by the fruits of their tongue, for it shows their heart; thus, one can see through hearing: ears that see a heart that thinketh- weird right? A Son of God knows that his identity is 100% in Christ and that without Christ there is nothing. He understands that he needs to renew his mind by allowing the word God, administered by the Holy Spirit, become flesh in him by keeping his eyes on Jesus. The Holy Spirit then takes him from glory to glory. If and when he falls, he knows that God is not angry at him, won’t send him to hell, hopefully learn a lesson or 2 or 10, get back up, dust himself off and keep it moving; running his race to completion. In doing so, not criticizing, feeling guilty nor condemning himself or others when they fall: extend your hand to help or just shut up. Instead, goes to the throne of the Father and seeks help for his fellow brother and begs the Father to help, bless and help said brethren. Children may bully and definitely have tantrums and men of God have a tendency of letting it rain fire and brimstone on people, they act more like a stone-casting-ready Pharisee: ready to stone people to death through the misuse of the word of God, unfiltered by the Body and Blood of our Lord and savior Jesus Christ. They are let by the ministry of death, which is the letter of the law, while being in grace, well, technically, these have fallen from Grace; thus says the word: “*Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ye are fallen from grace*,” (Galatians 5:4, KJV).

In essence, they are walking spoiled goods, for they have put the new wine in their own old wine skin, the-self; just fixing the broken-down shingles so that man can see, but their insides are rotten as a decomposed rat under the noon sun. Smelly! They do what the word says not to do; Galatians 1:10 says “*For do I now persuade men, or God? Or do I seek to please men? For if I still pleased men, I would not be a bondservant of Christ*”. Men pursue each other’s appeasement, in the context of behavior, regardless of their condition in the Heart, as long as you can “look the part,” they will never look down at you, will always be *“one”* with you and so on; as if they are following a law that was never meant for them to begin with. They are then confused and don't realize that all they need is to simply accept their identity, which is in Christ.

We are Triune

 The Bible says that we are Spirits that possess a soul (mind, heart and will) and live in a body (male /female), thus we are as God is in that way for the Father, The Son and The Holy Spirit are (3) that are (1); like when a man marries a woman, (2) become (1) flesh, but in their own bodies, are separate people. Our Spirit is what's born-again and made PERFECT in Christ; it’s so perfected as Jesus is, that we can’t house its glory while in the flesh. The world is the footstool of God, and ours, in Christ. We are then stuck with this Soul that has been used to, since birth, to sin and decay in this fallen body in this fallen world.

However, we are so close to our Abba Father, because we are in Christ, the Body of Christ in heaven, which is seated at the right hand of the Father. If we are that close to perfection, as we are here on earth in a totally opposite world; it's like living in two places at once- our parallel world. We walk here on earth while simultaneously being in Heaven in Christ, thus have access in both worlds, because to access heaven is through the Spirit it is paramount for Satan to try his very best to keep us walking with our heads down, getting sun burns on the back of your neck, in self- shame, pity, guilt, fear and condemnation, as I once did. The sad part of it all is that many preachers and born-agains (manship, childship) to do so, that preach, not the hell out of you, but hell into you. Once that goes inside your mind, it seeps to your heart and if you believe that go is out to get you for every sin you commit, your soul has been infected. You will begin to walk in life as if you're a bastard, a fatherless soul wandering around trying to behave better etc., so that you won't go to hell. You have then stepped into the realm of seeing Jesus as the carpenter, the son of Joseph, because you have fallen from grace and are now walking, “saved”, but with the double curse of the law. Too bad it wasn’t even your fault, but the hearkened heart that spewed his venom on you.

 *I bless you right now in the name of Jesus, that the Lord reveals to you every wrong word that has been used against you that makes you believe God is angry or hates you. That the Lord may shower you with His presence so that it can cleanse the depths of your soul and you can see that You are a Beloved Son of God, and God our Father is WELL PLEASED with you, just as much as He is Pleased with Jesus. You Know why? Because you believe in Jesus. And he knows that. In Jesus name, Amen.*

Our Souls need to get with the program of our newness, the problem is when you continue to hear man of God and even children of God preaching law in grace and messing EVERYTHING up, confusing everyone, and making the hearers that hear feel guilt, condemnation, fear and all are devil-based: unfiltered by the body and blood of Jesus Christ; our Lord and Savior, strength and song. It is when we receive Jesus’ identity in our Soul: our mind delights in His greatness and what He did for us and it rests; our Hearts feel His Love in us and it rests, then when we become consumed and conditioned and are established in glory. The inevitable happens, we begin to “will-it-out:” walk out said salvation that is in our mind and heart and walks-out unto the flesh through our WILL, that is what changes behavior. We change from within; our celestial creation manifests in the flesh through our “will.”

The Spirit, Soul & Body: Triunity

 We are Spirits which possess a Soul (mind, heart & will) and live in this human body (male/female). As The Father, The Son and The Holy Spirit are three that are one, they are technically 3 and their oneness is in their triunity- their union their relationship amongst each other. If there weren’t three, then why does the word say that the Son Jesus Christ is seated at the right hand of the Father, in Heaven, and Jesus left us, here on earth, the Comforter, The Holy Spirit? In the same way we are triune too, except it's like being triune within the scope of one's body, and many times our mind is somewhere, the heart elsewhere, the will trying to figure out whom to follow- mind or heart. And the body acting up and our perfected spirit in Christ, in heaven comprising the body of Christ wanting us to be spirit-led. We don't act as we are all of the time, for the brain and mindset are in opposite directions wherein the mindset is the new way of life, the new way of thinking of who we are even though we’re in the same housing- which is what makes it more difficult. By not acting in sync with our spirit, soul, and body, do we stop being triune? Absolutely not. All it means is that said individual is a working progress, a building under construction or a vessel being formed, which is always between the potter’s hand and the vessel He’s forming. The Word of God the Father fulfilled in us thru Christ is what makes us Sons of God as Jesus is, in our Spirit and said status is so GREAT that our physical human Adamicy-corrupted bodies cannot house it. One third of us, our Spirit, is perfect and such is who we are. Jesus is sheltering in place our Spirit in him in heaven. Thank You Jesus!

Now, the issue is with our Soul more than our body. Receiving Jesus Christ and getting baptized and becoming a born-again, is something we do using our Soul (mind, heart), walk out with the action of our Free Will: 1) confessing Jesus as Lord with our tongues and believing it in our hearts and minds, 2) through our physical bodies Free-will out our baptism that deaths us to sin and births us unto a celestial entity in Christ- a new thing. The Good News of The Gospel of Jesus Christ has to first fill our souls, specifically our minds and hearts, which is what links that faith and belief in Christ into Action (our Will) and we walk it out in the body. It is in that same way, like when we first come to Him, that life should be lived- simply believing, having faith in Christ and walking it out. But the enemy doesn't like that at all and he send his preaching Preachers that PREACH to bombard you with all sorts of dos and don’ts and you're going to hell for x, y, and z, yet they don't know the ABCs of the Gospel of Jesus Christ for they preach a mixture of grace and law, which God gave to the Children of Israel, not us. But in Christ He has consolidated us all unto his body. These sorts of “***confusees***” do more harm to the body of Christ than satan himself, they are like an autoimmune disease that doesn’t shut up. The dispensation of the law was the old covenant God made with the Children of Israel, not us. We all have Christ now and must abide in Him as one body wherein there are no more Jews nor Gentiles, male nor female, bond nor free, but sons of God in the body of Christ. It's sad to see someone preach in this fashion because they have clearly not received the love God has for them, that He sent Jesus to pay for that law they so are preaching, yet can’t follow, and NEVER can. Is that insanity, sheer stupidity or highly influenced by the devil “born-again?” The Holy Spirit lives inside of us Right Now, that NEVER happened in the old Covenant. He is the #1 Resident in our lives, and the Holy Spirit is not going to let anyone just simply preach law in grace because HE knows that the word says they will be accursed, therefore, these preachers that preach are NOT following the promptings of the Holy Spirit, but their own or God knows whose. I pray that they can really see, live and experience the sheer beauty that is The Holy Spirit, Jesus and Our Father inside- please know your worth is from the inside out:

*I am a Son of God Because Jesus MADE me a Son.*

*In my Body, I am a Son of God*

*In My Soul: my Mind, I AM*

*A Son Of God,*

*In my Heart, I AM*

*A Son of God,*

*In my Will, I AM*

*A Son of God,*

*In My Spirit, I AM*

*A Son of God.*

*I am a Son of God, made whole*

*Thru the broken Body of Jesus Christ*

*And the Shed Blood of*

*My Lord and Savior, Big Brother, Friend,*

*Strength and Song; Jesus Christ. Amen! Amen! Amen!*

Soul (Mind, Heart, Will) & Body

 Being that we are triune, our identity is in Christ #1(Spirit), our Soul #2 (Mind, Heart, Will), and our #3 Body (male or female), which is the least. The Body is the “nepios” (infant child) that has constant tantrums like a 2-year-old when he wants what he wants, which we need to begin to rule over, as we begin to walk with Christ. Preaching, teaching, prophesying, evangelizing and pastoring in this stage, damages. The Soul is based on your Adamic nature: the way you grew up thinking (Mind), feeling (Heart) and doing (will). In addition, it is also a Spiritual thing too, because it is in the soul that the word of God really flourishes and when planted properly in your good ground, the heart, it reaps a celestial harvest in Christ. It is in our Soul that we really need to receive the Finished Works of Jesus Christ because as a man thinketh in his heart he is, meaning that’s what he’ll eventually do, this is the process of “becoming.” When your mind thinks and knows that you are a Son of God, there’s no way in hell that anything nor anyone take that away from you: that’s being established in His Love. If someone told me that my mom who I know loves me, actually hated me. I’d never believe it even if their tongue came notarized and with a certificate of authenticity, because the devil will try anything and everything to get you to believe that you are Adamic and not as Jesus is. What you believe in your Hearts and think in your mind, is what you will do; it gets “willed” out. Our Spirit is Sonship that's why the Bible says to walk in Spirit and in truth, which means You (spirit) in Christ (Truth). You in Christ is you walking in Spirit and in Truth. For the Spirit of God will NEVER leave us, thus, we walk with it automatically. When we walk in the Spirit, we walk in SONSHIP; it's like walking in the rain, you can’t help but get wet, no matter how much you try not to, even if you try to, impossibly, walk in-between drops, you will get wet, it’s a byproduct and walking in the Spirit- Sonship is becoming established in it.

If the word of God says that He gives us the right to "become sons of God”, it means process, a walking out, a getting it in your Soul through your Spirit and watching it manifest out of you in an inevitable way. We’re not men nor women of God, but Sons of God and that's what God says in His word in Galatians: walk it out. God is not going to force us to walk as Sons, he gave us the Holy Spirit that helps us walk in said truth. The more we concentrate on what we do or don't do, we stay as nepios, in the natural, in the adamic and are governed by stewards that manage our inheritance, here on earth in Christ. We are Sons of God, we simply believe in him like a child believes and only believes in what their Abba Father says, period. The problem is that when children, men and women of God Preach in their natural Adamic “lesser self,” they sort of molest a beautiful, innocent and loving relationship between Abba Father and His Son. For if molestation is robbing, stealing and destroying a child’s innocence, so is preachings that spew Satanic venom like an infected wound, with flies all over, spewing thick, warm and smelly puss coming out the mouths of those that preach a mixture of law in grace, disgusting because it damages God’s relationship with His Sons-at-be. Many feels God hates them, and want no part with him and go to the world. This is a byproduct of said sermons that preach law in grace and paint God as one out to get you for your sinning, meanwhile, dishonors Jesus Finished Works. Many are preached-out the loving hands of an all-loving Father, unto the world, and that is on all those preaching Preachers that PREACH.

Sonship

 A crucial characteristic of Sonship is walking as Jesus walked, which probably no one actually can. It's about believing you are as Jesus is and are thus a Beloved Son of God in whom your Abba Father is well pleased, and as Jesus finished his work, so will you, because you are a SON: everything else falls into place at its given time. Serving others is one of the most beautiful ways to express the received love from God our Abba Father, unto others, sharing our light in a dark world. You can actually bless and love your enemies because the received love of God allows you to do so. It allows you to see the bigger picture and even the minute picture of the person that is hating on you because the love of God speaks. It tells you the inner workings of those that are against you and so forth. You can even serve others even if you don't like them, that's serving the Lord, maturity for it is about obedience. Maybe God is working things out of you through them. Sonship is trying to see people through the Finished Works of Jesus Christ over their lives, and the first one we need to practice this one, is oneself. It’s hard, but doable. Imagine that, seeing oneself the way God sees us, through the Blood of Jesus Christ, like seeing the broken down shingled diseased house, as if it was Finished, Done: seeing its potential, what it could be. In oneself, means that every time the mark is missed, brush it off, don’t be” Sin-’***con***’-sequence;” a” con” of Satan. Be Grace Conscious.

 Jesus wore the crown of thorns. He was deemed as such, as the King of thorns, thorns are the consequence of sins; Hence, he was deemed by that crown of thorns as the King sinner. He was because He took ALL sins- something none of us can do, on His Flesh at that particular time. He took it ALL, and ALL is ALL! Adam made you sinner and Jesus MADE you a SON of GOD, so simple. As simple as, it wasn't your fault you were born a sinner, neither is it of your doing that made you a Son of God. Adam was a creation of God created in the triune image of God image and Jesus MADE us sons of a GOD. We are divinely made in the image of God with respects to our flesh and Sons of God, stemming from God not in his image but made from Himself, in our rebirth in Christ. What does that mean? If a tiger has babies, then the babies would be tiger cubs, and as such we are MADE god-like-sons “little gods,” extensions of our Father; like Father like Son, right? His offspring made from Him, thru our rebirth and the blood of Jesus; in natural birth a baby is born in water and blood, when the water breaks, the baby is coming nice and bloody. Since this is Spiritual birth is through the living water that was pierced through the flesh of Jesus Christ at the cross mixed with His blood; celestial blood and living water mixed was the birth of the church at the cross. For all the pain of the stripes, ridicule and spit etc., He endured were all labor pains of the supernatural birth of the Church and the thief beside Jesus, who believed in Him was the first one saved.

The Word of God: The Holy Spirit

 “*In the beginning was the word, and the word was with God, and the Word was God*,” (John 1:1, NIV). The word of God is divided into three sections; the Old Testament where we see the glory of God the Father in action. Jesus is concealed. We see God the Father’s wrath, anger, commandments and the way He blessed and punished many. In the Gospel of Jesus Christ, our Lord and Savior we see His purpose to fulfill the Word of God- the Father, to cross the t’s and dot the i’s of our reconciliation to the father through Himself-His son. He Fulfilled all the requirements of the Old Testament. In the New Testament, which is the Word of God through the Holy Spirit that lived INSIDE of us, something that NEVER occurred in the Old Testament nor in the Gospel of Jesus Christ. In the Old Testament, the Spirit fell upon the prophets, but it NEVER lived INSIDE anyone. The Spirit of God fell upon the prophets of old, came down as a dove unto Jesus when HE was baptized in water. Upon Jesus’s Finished works of paying for EVERY sin, iniquities, transgressions, curses and so on, the Word of God the Father was fulfilled by God the Son, Jesus, so that whosoever receives Jesus as Lord and Savior is one with the Father, in Christ. **DO YOU HGET THAT?** Now, the old Testament rules, laws and regulations are fulfilled by Christ, and we in Him, are fulfilled and justified by our faith (belief) in that Jesus did it all. After Jesus’s finished works, he needed to do baptize in the Holy Spirit. On the day of Pentecost, the Holy Spirit was revealed and fell upon the multitude and 3,000 were saved. In essence, that early Church was baptized by the Holy Spirit on the day of Pentecost. When the law was given by God, through the prophet Moses 3,000 died- the letter of the law kills, whereas the Spirit of God gives life and gives it abundantly. Once you receive Jesus as Lord and savior, the Holy Spirit comes to live on the inside of the receiver, You. And upon baptism in water is made a new creature, a celestial one, greater than Adam, and all the prophets in the old testament, it's not fair but it's ALL because of Jesus. The question is, was Jesus greater than Moses, Adam etc. YES! And we are as Jesus is, thus says the word of God in the new testament. It wasn’t fair to be born into sin because of Adam's disobedience and Jesus FIXED it all. The word of God in the New Testament is revealed to us through the Holy Spirit, not God the Father nor God the Son, but the Holy Spirit. He also administers the word of God the Father and God the Son and Himself: God the Holy Spirit which lives inside of us*. “In the beginning was the Word”,* and such a word was the Word of God the Father, wherein He establishes His will, His character, His likes and dislikes, His blessing and curses for doing what He deems not to be done. *“And the Word was with God,”* and such a word was the Gospel of Jesus Christ because He was the Word made Flesh, to fulfill the word of the God the Father, so that in Him, we have the Word of God the Father, fulfilled in us through Christ. “*And the Word was God,*” and such a Word is the Word of God, the Holy Spirit which ministers to us the word of God in its entirety from Genesis through Apocalypse, it is the Holy Spirit that reveals Jesus every step of the way, it reveals Jesus is the word of God: The Father, The Son and The Holy Spirit, made Flesh because the word of God is ALL ABOUT JESUS in different dispensations. If you preach the Old Testament, Gospel of Christ and New Testament, you MUST reveal JESUS because HE is ***“IT****.*”

Jesus: The Child, The Man, The Savior Son

 Jesus the Child couldn’t fulfill His purpose though He was the Word made flesh, He had to walk through childhood, manhood unto sonship: “*Now I say that the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all, but is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by the father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world. But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons,”* (Galatian 4: 1-5, NKJV). Jesus the Child was under guardian and stewards too. His earthly “parents,” the law, customs etc. He couldn’t fulfill the purpose because “Sweet Baby Jesus” can’t save anybody. Isn’t it amazing that this scripture in Galatians 4: 1-5 wasn’t even written, yet Jesus, because He was the Word made Flesh, fulfilled it. **WOW!** The Word says in v3) “*Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world*,” Jesus was under those elements; parents, rules, regulations etc. Jesus at 12 was still a child, because based on Jewish customs- a Child becomes a Man at 13, the word says: “*Jesus entered the temple courts and drove out all who were buying and selling there. He overturned the tables of the money changers and the benches of those selling doves*,” (Mathew 21:12, NIV). He was pissed because they used the house of The Father, for commercialization of the things of the Father. Does such happen now? As a Child, Jesus wasn’t mature in the flesh to handle said situation, same goes for born-again Christians that stay in a child-man stage or worse just sheer childish, which is bondage to the elements of this world. And when these Christians are full grown adults, said steward and guardians aren't their parents. Then who? And who is the prince of this world? Could it be that born-again Christians that remain in this stage of “nepiosity” be in bondage to evil stewards of this world, which are administering their blessings- well the ones they cannot access as their inheritance in Christ for their childish ways, and the enemy just doesn't allow them to have them? No wonder why the world eagerly awaits for the TRUE Sons of God to reveal themselves.

Jesus the man, couldn’t save us either, for His time hadn’t yet come. What He did from 13 to 33? 30 years of living as a man of God, which actually was the Son of God. He worked as a stone mason/carpenter. *“Brethren, I do not count myself to have apprehended; but one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind and reaching forward to those things which are ahead, I press toward the goal for the prize of the upward call of God in Christ Jesus,”* (Philippians 3: 13-14, NKJV), that was Jesus’ in between; like a man of God is in his in between, not quite there, but not where you used to be- in relation to walking in Sonship.

He simply had to live life here on earth and only God knows what He went through as a Man, Jesus the Carpenter Son of Joseph- which technically He wasn’t. In the same way, born-again Christians that live life as Men of God remain in a stage where they are more mature than a Child or Child-man, but NOT living life as a Son, which Jesus made us and gave us power to “*become.*” Thus, these men of God don’t fully live the fullness of the purpose of God for their lives, maybe because God has ordered their steps, and their stepping into fullness hasn’t come yet, or they remain in the in between stage as a result of mixing the law in grace, which prevents the fullness of God’s will to be walked out, and such may very well be their curse. These may also have a certain level of stewards governing them, for if in Christ, and are “lawyered up,” (legalistic) or any other gospel: “*But even if we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel to you than what we have preached to you, let him be accursed*,” (Galatians 1:8, NV) you are accursed. Jesus living as a man and not walking in the fullness of God’s purpose for His life, had to follow Jewish laws, regulations and traditions, had to be 30 years old to be a prophet; sounds like “elements of this world,” mentioned in the word- doesn’t it. Not to say that Jesus was accursed, but He had stewards because His Sonship was not manifested, yet until baptism. However, Jesus is Jesus and obeyed in everything- the perfect Son. God wants us to TAKE ON our newness because we are NOT under those “worldly elements,” in Christ, as Sons of God. Children and Man of God can easily fall from Grace unto a curse through anti-Christ preaching Preachers that PREACH another Gospel. *“But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, “Abba, Father!” Therefore, you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ,”* (Galatians 4: 4-7, NIV). Jesus was Baptized and his Ministry of Salvation began and came to pass. He finished His race and won, for in Him we are all **irrevocably** SAVED. This salvation walked out; walking in the fullness of the new identity as Sons of God that know who they are, and whose they are and belong too. Be You In Christ, that’s your Sonship!

In our Minds, we NEED to know, understand with certainty, and comprehend our new Identity in Christ and that we are saved; that’s the Helmet of Salvation in God’s Armor. In our hearts, we need to fully embrace it with His LOVE in us and the heart does think, so think it in your heart and as you thinketh it in your heart, so you will become because its ***will’s out***; walks itself out. We begin to walk in this GLORIOUS salvation in us, “***Knowing***” we are “***Beloved***:” the Breastplate of Righteousness. We believed in Jesus, confessed Him as Lord and Savior, were Baptized in Him, thus New Celestial beings living in this limited body, and living in Heaven too, in the body of Christ. Our Soul is what brings the NEW Spiritual being to be MADE Manifest, in our flesh, and walk out our Son-of-Godship. And in whatever state you're in, God sees us FULLY MADE SONS: redeemed adopted Sons- both jew or gentile, male or female, bond and free. The problem is that we don’t see each other in the same way, maybe that’s a sign of childhood or the in-between but definitely **NOT OF SONSHIP.**

Child, Man, Son of God

 Children of God, men of God and Sons of God all have commonalities, because all stages involve a human of God at different levels, but all are indeed “...of God.” However, God wants the best for you- to walk as a Son with all Abrahamic blessings and also with the inheritance in Christ we have. Do you earnestly think that God sent Jesus Christ so that He can fulfill the Word, save you, bring Sonship, and have you live life under the “worldly governors and steward” over you, like a child. No! For you to live a life of getting by to getting by, that is not glory to glory, nor victorious., but survival. Bums also survive under bridges. Is that living? While yes, but definitely not the way a Father would want His son to live, it could be the way a God punishes a servant, by kicking him out the kingdom walls, but NEVER a Father, or would you give your son a rock if he asked for bread? An evil fool if you did! The Lord allows us to go through circumstances in life to bring out of us, that which is within, like oil is literally extracted out of the olive by a series of poundings and crushings.

God wants you to walk in what He put in you; Sonship, Pearl of Great Price, because it cost God GREAT pain to see His innocent Beloved Son be spat on the face to take your shame, ridiculed, beaten senselessly, nailed to a cross, and so forth, just to make You a Son- how dare anyone not walk in sonship? Many walk-in un-Sonship-ness rather EASILY, not only walk, but skip along the yellow brick road condemning everyone along their mists. Not knowing that by walking in such a way, every step taken is stepping over the Finished works of Jesus Christ because they put their self-righteous actions before The Cross.

Self-righteous religious bastery are legalistic religious born-agains that believe more in their so called, self-proclaimed “good deeds” above Jesus’s Finished Works. These preachers that preach on the law in grace have such a basic element, misinformation, confusion and sheer lies about the Gospel of Jesus Christ, which are good news and they make it sound like an "old covenant to do list,” that allows them to believe they can actually maintain salvation. This self-centered childness is pathetically sad when you see a grown gray haired, allegedly wise, human being preaching this way. Those types of preachings and belief systems are like rags of a woman’s menstrual cycle, says the word. God thinks it's disgusting to be that way. How can they say Jesus, Jesus, Jesus and really believe this in their hearts: “*Not everyone who says to Me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ shall enter the kingdom of heaven, but he who does the will of My Father in heaven. Many will say to Me in that day, ‘Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in Your name, cast out demons in Your name, and done many wonders in Your name?’ And then I will declare to them, ‘I never knew you; depart from Me, you who practice lawlessness!*’ (Mathew 7: 21-23, NKJV). Thank You Lord for your word that clarifies it all, and Mathew 7: 21-23, certainly cleared why these people can say Jesus, Jesus, Jesus as lip service in all their ways. These types of people tend to segregate themselves from “*those*” types of people: those sinners, those men, those women etc. They are definitely child-men, for they are under Satanic stewards and governors. For the word says that man looks at the outward appearances whereas God looks at the heart. They have eyes that cannot see for if all they see is superficial, they are blind; these are like those that saw Jesus as a Carpenter, the Son of Joseph. How can a blind that cannot see the truth, have ears that hear the voice of the Lord if their eyes cannot the heart of a soul? All they hear is their own glory spewed out of their fangs-of-a-tongue which is the manifested through-of-their-heart. Segregating themselves by disassociating themselves with sinners or “*those types of people*” because of their x, y, and z’s shows how they’re missing the ABCs of the Gospel of Jesus Christ B) Salvation and C) Love amongst others, and we can go to Z and beyond. It shows, but they don't realize that they are under the spirit of slavery themselves and NOT the Spirit of Sonship. They may know the Bible from Genesis to Apocalypse but know nothing but sticks and stones: Sticks to measure sins and stones to stone to death with, and have the disgusting audacity to say in Jesus Name. The truth is that there is no Jesus there, it’s all man/satan.

If we are as Jesus is, thus says the word, then we MUST, grow up and mature up unto Sonship, which does not entail criticizing one another and so forth. Jesus NEVER criticized a sinner for sinning, on the contrary His heart melted for them. He delivered them. He on the other hand had bold words such as, “Hypocrites, Nation of vipers! to those religious ones. Many born-again, Holy Spirit in them Christians walk in life with their personal-so-called-God-commissioned works of the sticks and stones and just let it rip brimstone and fire on certain people, “***those.***” That is not mimicking Jesus and how He walked, but walking pharasictic pharisees smell and scribe funk- both equally unpleasant to the lord.

Born-again Christians with a smell of pharisee and a funk of scribe only spew venom from the tongues and it seems like they are roaming around town or Church walls seeking whom they can devour through their flaming venomous esophagus and forked-snaky tongues seeking whom to devour with their Slave-Spirit-given-special-commission to kill, steal and destroy; for that is the outcome to all that hear such “devilishness.” And who wins in said case? The Devil, for neither the spewer or preaching preacher that preaches nor the hearer of said word for faith cometh by hearing and hearing the by the word of God, but what comes by hearing a devil dressed in sheep's clothing bringeth? It sure isn’t holy of holies. It has EVERYTHING to do with lies, stealing, killing and destroy the way a Son thinks of The father- thus prevents repentance, steals every blessing made available through Christ, for it brings doubt, fear, guilt and condemnation and kills a Beloved Son of God, in whom He is well pleased. It essentially molests the hearer because it robs him from the beautiful and innocent relationship between a Father and a Son. Almost and so similar to: “*Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. After fasting forty days and forty nights, He was hungry. The tempter came to Him and said, “If You are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread.” But Jesus answered, “It is written: ‘Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God*’” (Mathew 4:1-4, NKJV). These similarities and parallels only steer to one and one alone: satan. The enemy's job is to make you not believe in Jesus Christ and never receive him as Lord, but once you do, it's Plan B, and he has plans to Z and beyond. As with Jesus, he attacked His identity as a BELOVED SON, key word being Beloved. In the case of the devil’s sheep-clothe-wearing-slavish servants, they also attack their brethren’s identity. They use the word of God as stones to stone people, make them feel bad and kill their spirit, birth shame, guilty, condemned, fear and even unbelief. The devil knew he was talking to the bread of life and telling Him to turn stones to bread. It’s like asking an egg, “Yo, be an egg.” Jesus is the Bread of life, the one who can turn stones to bread. If ever stoned by the word, call upon Jesus and He WILL turn it to bread. And that word they threw at you as stones, God will reveal its true and feed you. Jesus did do that, with himself as He fulfilled the word of God, Jehovah; the God that demanded righteousness through the ten commandments and the rest of the royal blood, which was only meant for the Children of Israel, not everyone else. You see, at the cross and when it was Finished, Jesus turned the law, which was written in stones, into the bread of life that He is. He is that bread of life that all in Him eat and NEVER hunger, food for the Spirit, soul and Body because He is the Word made Flesh and now, He’s in You, overwriting your old; overwriting our stones, the ones that hand your name for your sins. He turned it all around.

***“Children follow are subjected to Worldly Elements, man identifies himself more in Himself as a man of God and then in Christ- as a religion, SONS- Identify with Jesus; a BELOVED Son of God and has a relationship, then everything else”.***

Man, as a Christ believing born-again, made from God, only in his likeness as Adam, will always add the element of the adamic religious flesh: doing good to get good from God. God your Father desires to be in a Relationship with you where you may come freely to the throne of His presence knowing you're loved, knowing your justified by the blood of Jesus Christ, knowing He is on your side, knowing that every wrong you've made or will ever make has been forgiven, paid for and redeemed, but most importantly, knowing you are a Beloved SON.

What religion does is it distorts the innocence, love, trust and reliance of such a Majestic Beautiful relationship between a Father and His Son. It turns speaking to the father through prayers into a You Must or Else, it turns beautiful selfless worship wherein all you want to do is praise in sheer thanksgiving and love into works of the flesh and reading the Bible to learn more of your Father who happens to be the God of gods; like the gods that steward the earth. This bastery Spirit of Slave-ship wants to turn every good thing between a Father and His son into a, you better do it or God will send you to Hell, type of a thing. But ask yourself, who wins in this scenario? It definitely is not you, the cheated by these preaching-teaching preachers that preach nor they, but Satan, because he has taken you out the realm of Sonship, wherein you know you are beloved by the Father who is God, unto a salve that worships His God or else. Ask yourself, where is Jesus in all this then? “Does this reflect my belief in Him as Savior” or “does all this is feeling heavy on me?” If you have children, are you FORCED to love them? Or were your parents forced to love you? Is thinking God is out to get you for your sins here and there, repentance. Have you Repented? If repentance is “the changing of your mind as it relates to God, that He isn't out to get you,” have you truly repented if you think God is out for blood?” He was and He took it out of Jesus for you. Do you think that these preaching and teaching and evangelizing, and prophesying, and pastoring preachers that preach in this way have repented themselves, or could they literally be these wolves that dress up like sheep: “*Watch out for false prophets. They come to you in sheep’s clothing, but inwardly they are ferocious wolves*,” (Mathew 7:15, NIV). If not, then why do they seem to contort the Gospel of Jesus Christ and make it seem as though God can take Salvation back from you for a paid-for-already sin(s). You see, Satan enjoys when a born-again acts as they were, his son's born into sonhood and hell bound. He loves it when born-agains try to, in the flesh, make it Godly, which could never be, hence, religion. Only in Christ and in your walk with Him, keeping our eyes fixed on Jesus, is the only way. It's The Holy Spirit’s Job to take you from glory to Glory not yours nor your Pastor’s.

Religion speaks of the Trinity, but excludes The God with us now here on earth: The Holy Spirit. Because that God in you right now represents that you are indeed a Bonafide Son of God, a heaven ready new creation in Christ with the Spirit of the Father, the Spirit that hoovered on earth before its formation, living inside of you. Religion wants you to think and believe in the God of Gods, true, Jehovah is His name as well as other names, but the name He prizes the most, which was revealed by Jesus Christ through the cross and His Finished works is Abba Father. But Satan, through religion and his servants, wants you to think of God as God, fire and brimstone God, because that is what God is to Him and his: the God that will pour out a lake of brimstone and fire on the devil and his. And if you hear devilish sermons, then that is what you will get, period. If you speak to an inspired artist, he will talk of paint, colors and pictures; to new parents, of their beautiful baby, to a baker, of flour and eggs; to a satan influenced preaching preacher that preaches, he will speak of your sins and you going to hell for them. If you are a born-again Christian that hears about Jesus, believed, received him as lord and savior and were baptized in water, you will NEVER go to hell for your dirty little deeds that you may or may not do behind closed doors. The Devil likes these types of sermons, for he knows they only produce in you, a Man of God Christian, knowing Jesus and simply seeing him as a carpenter. The enemy always wants to flip the script on the sons of God because he does not want them to reveal themselves. He knows that keeping them as children, they can’t access their inheritance here on earth, as Men, because a men view outwardly, and God looks at the heart, but a Son sees not only the heart but the human condition (outward appearance); that’s why Jesus’s heart melted when He saw sinners. He knows that the icing on the spiritual cake and the cherry on top, is the heart, and understands and is patient with the flesh. That's why Jesus ALWAYS showed sinner LOVE above all, because it really is all about LOVE. GOD IS LOVE! To walk in life knowing that you are loved is walking in prosperity according to the lens of God and looking at the externals (homes, cars etc.) as means of prosperity is looking as a man- outwardly. You are a Spirit that possesses a Soul and live in a Body, like you were once an infant, then a grown child unto manhood, and you did different things at those different levels, yet as an adult, that child may be still inside you, with pain or not, but in your memory. So is your Identity in Christ as a Son first, who is a man/woman in body and loves Him as a child, but if you keep your Son of Godship in a faraway place that’s within you, like the child you have in you, you’ll never walk on earth as a Son of God. He’s distant in you. Access him by believing who you are in Christ, not in you.

God Lens

 Seeing yourself through the finished works of Jesus Christ is How our Abba Father, who is in Heaven, sees us. And we are to see others in the same way. But How can one see someone who is in sin or sinning, as the Righteousness of God in Christ? Easily by looking at yourself in the mirror, that beautiful you, thorns and all. The natural eyes are seeing what is natural, the external, the behaviors, actions and so forth, but what is seeing through the lens of God? Here's a tip; "good ground!" It starts with the Heart and seeing the person through the start; starting with yourself. For if you are not loving, merciful, and graceful unto yourself, in the context of receiving God's love and seeing the way He sees you, how can you to anyone else, including God, your Father. Concentrating on the external factors is focusing on action, actions, actions and not see a great pain inside that soul that is killing them from within. Maybe God put them there to hug them through you, but your external sight has passed judgment, which prevents you from just expressing the love and compassion in you through. And that itself is a guardian of this world that you have succumbed to as a man, by judging. You didn’t Hug for them, which the Holy Spirit prompted you to, thus are now in disobedience.

If in a bum in the street or under a bridge all you see is their dirty clothes and so forth and not see a broken, damaged, heart and soul in there, then you're just another man that looks outwardly and not as God who sees the Heart; that's the lens of God our Father, the Heart. It's hard! It's hard because when one concentrates on the natural, the circumstance and or situation, behavior and so forth, your eyes get stuck in that which you've seen, especially the Adamic nature persists on you to incline on human sight and not celestial "knowing." A simple, truthful, and desired prayer for God to help you see the heart in anyone, can and will suffice the father. Who knows what beautiful things one can find out in the world, even if in bits and pieces, when we can see how God sees, through the Heart. Therefore, imagine seeing everything in black and white, like watching television in black and white, well suck will be your perception, like seeing a bum on the street and saying "well, He put Himself in that situation," perhaps true,” but the point is what would happen if you changed the black and white television to a colored one. Now you can see the true colors of that which you're watching, in real time because it's real life. In the same way is seeing the heart of that bum, and once you do, you'll be enlightened into the beauty and the color of his pain that got him there. Who knows, maybe you'll see similarities, maybe not, either way, you'll be enlightened for you have seen how God sees you too. *"Have you seen Jesus? Probably not, unless he supernaturally revealed himself to you."*

Seeing someone through the finished works of Jesus Christ, could be like putting on a pair of shades, which change the perception of the natural reality, and you see the same reality with the filter of the shade, thus all you see is "through" the shade. The reality is the same, but you're now seeing it differently, if the shades are red, then everything and everyone is red; hence, the blood of Christ. And seeing through it is seeing them finished and complete like a building under construction and you can visualize how it'll look based on the architecture drawings. In essence, then seeing through the Blood of Jesus Christ definitely involved some vision work, but vision beyond human sight, but celestial sight through the blood into the heart. It's easy, ask God How He sees you. It may very well seem that supernatural sight is seeing what God sees, the Heart through the Finished Works of Jesus Christ. This is a test of your Sonship, manhood or childhood stage in your walk in Christ. Seeing their Heart will probably melt yours because it's only then that God may reveal to you their pain, hurt and all hosts of other things that you've probably lived and can identify with. Then and only then and out of the depths of your own soul can God actually hug His child, through your arms. Maybe seeing the Heart, a bit more, allows all to condemn less and less. Could it be that that's how Jesus Christ walked, and the reason why He showed all sinners love and called Hippocrates, Nation of Vipers, to the Religious Pharisees?

 Maybe what they went through has manifested in their behavior and circumstance and you’re condemning. Where would you be if you went through the same? Dead or alive, under a bridge or in a mansion? Yet they are walking in Christ, and trying to better themselves, but seem to keep getting stoned by fellow brethren that are supposed to help. You'd be surprised at what God reveals, when you look at the heart. And if you can't see it, it's because God didn't reveal it. No one but God should judge and many inauthentic and disingenuous people simply just want to take the unfiltered through the Finished works of Jesus Christ, Word of God as stones to stone people with it and condemn, condemn, condemn them all. The Word says “be astute as the serpent and peaceful as a dove…” it never says to draw your fangs and strike poisonous venom to kill- that's not loving your neighbor as God has Loved You. There is indeed a place and a time and definitely a word for fellow brethren spiraling forward and it always comes by the promptings of the Holy Spirit and in true and real Love. Not as many claims to speak the truth in love, but it sounds more like hell, the devil and hate than love, mercy and sheer dignity. How does the Holy Spirit sound in you when he corrects or chastises you? Does he make you feel like garbage or does he not convince you that you're the Righteousness of God in Christ: a Beloved Son that's more valuable than that which spiraled you down (your mistake)? God reveals to all His but the key is having a Relationship with The Lord, The Holy Spirit and religion doesn’t want that nor offers it. It tells you what to do, how to do it, to get, what you get; like a child: “Do your chores and ye shall receive ye recompense.” Condemn yourself and or others and you'd be the devil's teacher's pet and he'll put a start on your forehead like a grade school child or one of his horns.

As I Have Loved You

It's only in the Gospel of John that the word of God says to love thy neighbor as I have loved you, whereas in the 3 synoptic gospels, it says to live thy neighbor as you love yourself. Why? Because he was the disciple whom Jesus Loved, according to himself. Though he saw himself as the beloved disciple, we ought to see ourselves in the same way, but as Beloved sons. Only when His love is fully received can it become fully established in it or even semi-established, as you get used to it. You cannot love your neighbor, as God has loved you, if you are in constant battle with you with respects to you missing the mark (sinning)- all that guilt and condemnation is the devil's defocusing strategy. Practice grace and God’s love on you. His entertainment to get you from NOT receiving the LOVE because he knows that you can't give, what you haven't received, which is readily available in Christ. He's using you against yourself and others. If you go down the childish or man childish path of law in Grace, eventually you'll be a double-minded man where nothing happens. A real-life dead man walking, now you're the devil's entertainment because he loves it.

 If you love your neighbor as yourself, you will definitely not love them as God has loved you; NEVER. It's Humanly IMPOSSIBLE. Maybe that's why the world is so screwed up, because many say they follow God’s commandment of loving God above all things, and loving your neighbors as yourself. And the word “Love” is simply being used like a “hi " or “bye" and its true meaning not really known nor experienced for lust takes its place. Love only comes from God and experiencing His love for you, but when you have these preaching Preachers that PREACH and mess it up, oh…, “in the name of Jesus,” they damage it all, make the name of Jesus Christ, the all mighty and powerful name which is above all names, a laughable thing that is looked down upon. The “darkened world” is not doing that because these preaching preachers don't preach at clubs or corners and so forth, but at churches- The one that is supposed to be like Jesus Christ, the light of the world, has dark rays of darkness preachings and damaging it all. The book of John was the only one that really understood that love from God. It may seem like it's superficial to say “I am the disciple whom Jesus loves,” like I am a Beloved son of God in whom My Abba Father is well pleased,” but technically is not: that’s BOLD FAITH and God Loves a Son who knows he is BELOVED. Would you want your child to continuously ask you if you love him, and watch him walk around life with his head down, questioning your love for him or would you rather have a son that knows He is Loved and He is a Son? That’s Sonship! It also means, not attacking our fellow brethren, well, unless you belong to the family of Hippocrates Nation of Vipers. If Jesus called them out- they are to be exposed for damaging lives and preventing the purpose of God to flow through His children and allow them to grow unto Sonship.

The adulterous woman wasn’t saved and was in sin, yet Jesus didn't let it rain brimstone and fire upon her, then why Christians do? Is that really handling it as Jesus would? Nope! That’s how the pharisees, scribes and religious folks do it 24/7, and Jesus says: Hypocrites! Nation of Vipers. Hence, there are thousands of Vipers in the Body of Christ here on earth, serving as a cancerous disease that works seemingly AGAINST the body of Jesus Christ, which is the Church. In the mercy of God, we find that He wants all delivered from the spirit of the law which hinders walking in Sonship. It's plausible to infer that these born-again Christians have been a byproduct of law teachings in Grace and passed on from generation to generation, like a bad generational rash that clings to your soul and spews its venom. And they need a dip in the living waters of Jesus Christ because that is the only way to rid themselves of that error that prevents them from living the Beauty that is to experience God’s love always, even in a pit. Let’s begin to pass on The Son of Godship from generation to generation. Doesn’t the word say that the word is waiting for the Sons of God to reveal themselves? *“For the creation waits with eager longing for the revealing of the sons of God,”* (Romans 8:19, ESV), who knows how the power of God will move in this world that He so loved that He sent His Son. He planted His Son to fruit in: Sons of God.

Jesus Christ Mindset

*“Rejoice in the Lord always. Again, I will say, rejoice! Let your gentleness be known to all men. The Lord is at hand. Be anxious for nothing, but in everything by prayer and supplication, with thanksgiving, let your requests be made known to God; and the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus,”* (Philippians 4:4-7, NKJV). A crucial characteristic of the mindset of Christ is Peace and Resting in God, from Jesus’ perspective, but from our perspective is living life with an innate and intrinsic knowing that God Loves us and we dwell in peace and rest in that His love was proven through Jesus. Hence, we rest in the finished works of Jesus Christ over our lives. Living in such a way there is no way fear, untrust and even the kitchen sink the enemy throws at you, will over power you, neither will you ever walk with your head down in shame, guilt nor condemnation. The mindset of Jesus was a way of life for Him, a way of obedience to The Father by submitting to His Will and understanding His role in the Father’s Will. What was Jesus’ brain like then? For if the brain is a physical organ, an element of the human body, a tool that helps humans live their lives doing what needs to be done in all the aspects of their lives. The mindset is more of a belief system, a state of mind which is set in certain ways, then the mindset and brain are two different things, the brain helps one achieve and live based on a given mindset or counters it.

How was Jesus’ brain like then, because the word reveals that He had a humble job as a masonry/carpenter. He was creative and a hard worker, as a man, but when the fullness of time came, He used His brain as a tool for the glory of God to teach through parables and show that humanistic approach to sinner- as a God who was in flesh. He felt and understood the human struggle, which is why He knows you more than you'll ever know yourself. No one knows the 30 years Jesus walked as a man, as a simple masonry worker, yet our savior at be waiting for time to come to pass. The brain is correlated to some inner workings, doing processing, and renewing the mind to gear it toward the new mindset, which is in Christ, is essentially renewing the brain to “think” more like Jesus, know your new identity and everything in life now stems from that, not the old you that you see in the mirror. See your new self through the lens of God and embrace Him in your human thought. Your mindset is what guides you to walk through life from point A to point B, like the promptings of the Holy Spirit becoming alive in your mind and thus you follow. The brain in its old way of thinking will cast stones to your new mindset, your new way of life in Christ, and your new you. It will act like a child with a tantrum at the store, screaming as if they were punched or something, for a simple lollipop, so will your brain. Many call it the devil, perhaps, but most of the time, it’s you- you are your worst weapon formed against you that has been in the making since you were born until you came to Christ. The devil gets you into all sorts of bad habits, and then watches how you destroy yourself with them. In the same way, when you come to Christ, he’ll watch how you fight those bad habits and definitely entice you through external temptations, but you can handle all those temptations- that's a promise from God: “*No temptation has overtaken you except what is common to mankind. And God is faithful; he will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear. But when you are tempted, he will also provide a way out so that you can endure it*,” (1 Corinthians 10:13, NIV).

At times, probably more than we’d like to admit, our brain goes against our faith walk. Why then the word says: *“casting down arguments and every high thing that exalts itself against the knowledge of God, bringing every* ***thought******into captivity to the obedience of Christ****”* (2 Corinthians 10:5, NKJV), because such thoughts are a brain thing, not a mindset thing, in the sense that the thoughts are in the brain as it rationalizes, analyzes etc., and they go against your mindset established or being established in Christ, which is why one needs to declare the Word of God to put the brain and its thoughts in check, subduing them to the truth. This distinction between the two is crucial in “becoming” Sons of God because we need to walk out this glorious salvation that's within us. A child (nepios) mentality can’t really walk in the fullness of the purpose of God, only until growth unto sonship. And a man of God mentality can go but so far, if it's not headed in the walk that executes the power to become a Son of God and not stay as a child nor childman. It is in the Sonship where the fullness of God’s glory is because it is there where the mindset walks, as Jesus walked in the Fullness of The Will of The Father. Now, Jesus at birth was the Son of God, the beloved Son of God, yet a child that could not save anyone at that particular time- and heir of salvation to the world but had stewards over Him. Jesus the man, was a carpenter/mason worker that could not save anyone at that particular time, for his time had not yet come. It the same way is a child and or a man, getting there but not quite a son, and your time will come, when you reach Sonship as Jesus did when He was baptized in water by John, and from Heaven The Father said: **“This is my Beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.”** He didn't say that when Mary gave birth nor perhaps, as is in Jewish custom, Jesus’ bar mitzvah, only when His Ministry was born upon baptism.

The mindset has to be “Will ’ed” out of us. It needs to walk through your feet and touched through your hands. It needs to be spoken through your mouth, seen through your eyes, and heard through your ears; it is the realization, manifestation, bringing to the human realm the purpose of God for all His Sons. The Word says that the World is waiting for the Sons of God to reveal themselves- to walk it out, will it out; to bring-OUT that which is within, which comes from heaven unto our Spirits and made manifest through the Soul (mind, heart and will) unto the body; the flesh, the least of us. For what is in your mind it'll be made manifest and that which is in your heart will also be made manifest- for as a man thinketh in his heart so is He, means it comes out to your flesh. Thus, put in your soul that which is celestial, your new you to the Jesusy you. The will, a part of your soul, plays a crucial role in relation to our mindset which should be fixed in Christ, and it is in charge of bringing to the body, the least of you, everything that is in your mind and heart. And making sure that you get it in your mind and Heart, your helmet of salvation and breastplate of righteousness, that you are a beloved son of God in whom your Abba Father is well pleased is the goal and purpose of God, and this book: that you can freely say, I AM!

“*But let us who are of the day be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love, and as a helmet the hope of salvation,*” (1 Thessalonians 5:8, NKJV).

As with any course in academia and life as a whole, the brain is the muscle that works that new knowledge and said growth, but it can be a stubborn tool as well, particularly when you come to Christ, it’s in essence rebirth to one in Christ, yet a brain that needs to be renewed to the new you in Christ. Christ’s mindset was manifested in walking through His Faith, Love, Obedience, Charity: savior mentality. Your brain should be saying “I am going to do every single thing in my power and go the extra mile to achieve God’s purpose for my life.” And when the brain gets in the way, rebuke it, yes, rebuke yourself in the name of Jesus, pray, worship, praise give God the Glory, read the word, do anything and everything you can at that particular time of mental attack, when your brain strikes, strike back in the name of Jesus. The brain cannot comprehend something celestial and new, it's like the world, a fallen thing. Make it understand that there is a new chief in town and a new order of business, and the more it resists, the more you bring Jesus unto it, even as simple as thinking of Jesus and just spending mental (brainy) communion with the lord. The brain is like a dog’s tail, it will always wiggle when it sees its master, the question is who’s mastering you? Where’s your wiggle?

Brain (Man) Vs. Mindset (Sonship)

When you receive Jesus Christ as our Lord and Savior, you have to begin to train your brain by renewing it through the Word of God, filtered through the finished works of Jesus Christ. Even before you start to read the old testament and see how the Holy Spirit begins to reveal where Jesus was concealed in the old testament, your mindset has to be defined. You must come to the mental realization that you are created anew; that you truly are a Jesus is; that the Father sees you as a Beloved Son. Now the old mindset was that of you in the fullness of your Adamic and of course, as a creation in the likeness of God, He was your God. Now He’s your Father, which was why you get the whole “born-again” thing, because you are now born-again made FROM God and He’s your father, and you are NOW, a begotten Son of God too. Jesus was the one and only begotten son, until now. As you were hearing of Jesus and the Holy Spirit was confirming Him in you, your mindset began to change, to tip over to the side wherein you thought, “Wow, even I can be saved?” Yet, even at that particular mental moment in your life, the brain, which is fleshy, begins to attack your mindset. Many say it's the devil, but it may very well be you. The word says; *“Knowing their thoughts, Jesus said, “Why do you entertain evil thoughts in your hearts?”* (Mathew 9:4, ESV). Only Jesus knows your thoughts. So, if you're having a mental moment of mindset tipping towards receiving Jesus Christ as Lord and savior, and you have these counterintuitive thoughts, it's not the devil, but your brain which is part of the weapon formed against you, YOU, or the Devil through you.

That battle between the brain, which didn’t change, wasn’t saved, nor is readily available to be aligned to your newness, begins. You must force it to bow down to your new You. It does not help to hear preachings of law in grace: religious Adamic brains that preach and 100% WILL mess you up. The state of mind of a born-again Christian should be fixed in the fact they are loved by God your Father, proof is that He sent Jesus to fulfill the law and save *“whosoever believeth”* in Him, whether or not the brain follows suit. Being saved by Christ is the truth of the Word of God. Processing it out is walking out said glorious salvation, which involves renewing the mind by training it through first believing it and embracing that new belief that you are saved and made a child with power to become a Son. It’s like having a mental awareness, a knowing, a pivotal moment in life where in your mind is SET, in the new thing you are which came about through Jesus and nothing you could have done or could do would EVER make you what Jesus made you: that’s FUNDAMENTAL.

The brain is there to solve problems, throw it an arithmetic computation and it will, if prior arithmetic knowledge exists, solve it. Prior knowledge of Christ and being saved, isn’t in the brain when one is born-again, put it in. Or it has been already put in the brain by preachers that preach law in grace and damage it, thus a preconceived lie about Jesus and the Gospel of Jesus Christ it's been sort of embedded in many people; like when you buy a new cell phone and all these preset apps are installed. The devil has pre-installed in your Adamic nature antichrist capabilities, that you need to wash down by simply getting drenched in the living waters that is Jesus Christ and like grass that grows effortlessly, the drenching of Jesus will 100% DO IT ALL.

Receiving Jesus as Lord and savior is receiving who He is, thus includes His mindset of fulfilling the Will of The Father. Also, our “mind” should be” set” on the Truth that God loves us, period; *“Who has known the mind of the Lord so as to instruct him?” But we have the mind of Christ,*” (1 Corinthians 2:16, NIV). The more and more you engulf your existence with Jesus and meditate on Him, think of the Father's Love for you, that you are as Jesus is and so forth, the brain begins to trail the mindset and eventually cave in fully or somewhat or enough to maintain living in the victory Jesus gave us, and keeping it quieter which is always amazing. The mindset is an internal knowledge that we’re good with God. It should be forgiveness conscious, whereas the brain tends to be, in its natural adamic state, sin conscious, until its time comes. At some point, a shift in the decisions and your sense of life as a whole will begin to shift and the world can act crazy and you will feel an inner peace, which does surpass all understanding.

The Prodigal Son

“*So, he got up and went to his father. “But while he was still a long way off, his father saw him and was filled with compassion for him; he ran to his son, threw his arms around him and kissed him. “The son said to him, ‘Father, I have sinned against heaven and against you. I am no longer worthy to be called your son.’ “But the father said to his servants, ‘Quick! Bring the best robe and put it on him. Put a ring on his finger and sandals on his feet. Bring the fattened calf and kill it. Let’s have a feast and celebrate. For this son of mine was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.’ So, they began to celebrate,* “(Luke 15: 20-24, NIV). In every way of this text, is how God sees all and cannot wait to all come home to him. But in this text this man had two sons, but the youngest wanted His inheritance and ended up squandering it, thus coming back, hence The prodigal Son. The issue with this text is the older son, though he was a son, he was a Tecknon a man-child. He was angry that the Father was celebrating the youngest son’s return. *“Meanwhile, the older son was in the field. When he came near the house, he heard music and dancing. So, he called one of the servants and asked him what was going on. ‘Your brother has come,’ he replied, ‘and your father has killed the fattened calf because he has him back safe and sound.’ “The older brother became angry and refused to go in. So, his father went out and pleaded with him, (verses 25-28).* The older brother was clearly Jealous of him. He as a Son, saw himself as a Slave. That is what Satan wants all born-again believers to see themselves, in their Adamic slave self-type of mindset, and the brain follows suit. *“But he answered his father, ‘Look!* ***All these years I’ve been slaving for you*** *and never disobeyed your orders. Yet you never gave me even a young goat so I could celebrate with my friends.* Me, me, me mentality, like when a born-again is guided by the me, me, me of the Adamic flesh, not necessarily in bad behavior, but in slavish thinking and believing, that’s why the word calls him a Tecknon, manchild. *v30) But when this son of yours who has squandered your property with prostitutes comes home, you kill the fattened calf for him!’* Clearly, He was Jealous. *v31)” My son,’ the father said, ‘you are always with me, and everything I have is yours. But we had to celebrate and be glad, because this brother of yours was dead and is alive again; he was lost and is found.’”*  Wasn't this Father an amazing person? He tried to show both his sons his love for them, yet one did not really receive it, because he was operating under the Spirit of Slavery. And that is the same spirit that certain preaching Preachers that PREACH and damage the relationship between a Father and His son and contort it to a master and his slave. And that’s what satan want for your relationship with your heavenly Father to be: that you view yourself as a beneath your foot sole slave, when you're a BONAFIDE SON.

Fruitful and Multiply

The Word of God says to be fruitful and multiply: “*Then God blessed them and said, “Be fruitful and multiply. Fill the earth and govern it. Reign over the fish in the sea, the birds in the sky, and all the animals that scurry along the ground,*” (Genesis 1:28, NIV). While that was good at the Garden of Eden, sadly Adam’s disobedience made us all fruitful to a sinful flesh everyone has to deal with, including born-again Christians. However, now in Christ, can one be fruitful and multiply not in more human beings to populate the earth, but being fruitful and multiplying His love for us, the fruits of the Holy Spirit themselves. Is that what the word means when it says that all creation waits for the revealing of the sons of God, wherein said Sons can be fruitful and multiply the steps of a Son and not a child, of a son and not a child-man, of a son and not a man, a Son, a full Bonafide Son of God. Is creation really waiting for “the children of God to reveal themselves,” they have been already revealed as the children of God, the children of Israel. How about creation waiting for the Men of God to reveal themselves, they have been revealed already, they are all over the old testament as great men of God. It is “The Sons of God” that creation is waiting because there is a huge difference between a child of God and a man of God, a Celestial one. Walking as Sons of God, like Jesus is, are all who receive Jesus and execute the power to become a son. Those are the fruits that all creation is awaiting, because Jesus Christ begot all Sons of God, through His Sacrifice. You are begotten by Christ and made a Son. ***“As a man thinketh in His heart so is he*:”** (Proverbs 23:7a, NIV), therefore, if you thinketh in your heart as man then you shall be a man. However, what happens when said man knows he’s a Son of God, with a soul living in this world in a man’s Body? Is not that what “***all creation awaits?***”

# Chapter Seven: The Biggest Weapon Formed Against Me

“*No weapon formed against you shall prosper, And every tongue which rises against you in judgment You shall condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, And their righteousness is from Me,” Says the LORD*,” (Isaiah 54:17, NKJV). What is the biggest weapon formed against you? Is it the Devil? Isn't he defeated by Christ? The word of the Father to the serpent at the Garden: “*And I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and hers; he will crush your head, and you will strike his heel*,” (Genesis 3:15, NIV). If demons are submitted to Satan and he was defeated by Christ, and you are in Christ, then you are above and in victory over Satan and his demons. Then who is the biggest weapon formed against you, it's not the Adamic you that was slowly formed in the ways of the sinful flesh.

Cain-Abel & Adam-Jesus

Cain and Abel were the first two sons of Adam and Eve: “*Now Adam knew Eve, his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, saying, "I have gotten a man with the help of the Lord." And again, she bore his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, and Cain a worker of the ground*,” (Genesis 4:1-2, ESV). Cain worked the land, following God's word for man when He said to Adam *"It will produce thorns and thistles for you, and you will eat the plants of the field*," (Genesis 3:18, NIV). As a result of the disobedience, the land was cursed and man had to work the field and eat its fruits through their blood, sweat, and tears if you will- self effort. Cain the farmer, was following His ordered steps of working the land, was clearly a depiction of his natural father- Adam. Abel on the other side, a depiction of Christ, tended to the sheep and offered God a blood sacrifice, whereas, Cain gave an offering from the land, which God had cursed, its fruits which God rejected causing Him to be jealous to the point of killing Abel. The same is applicable within the scope of a born-agains in Christ; the flesh which represents Cain and the Spirit represents Jesus- your new creation as a Son of God. This battle begins within the two, within you the new in Spirit, and the Adamic you. Cain is jealous and always out for blood, so is its flesh, whereas, the Spirit is of God. Cain and Abel represent Adam and Jesus for in both cases it is the older Child, the firstborn that disobeys and kills. As is the case with you too, your first-born Adamic nature is what will always get you unto trouble, it is built to go against God because of Adam, but the new “born-again” you, are your own second birth if you will, but unto Christ greater than any single individual mentioned in the bible from Genesis to Apocalypse, and you're second nature is in Christ, its irrevocable. The quicker you become one with said identity, the quicker you walk in all sorts of manifested power and glory in Christ. In the story of Adam and Cain you can learn all about your ancestral flesh; its inner working, and how it came to be. You can also examine your own life and decipher, through the help and guidance of the Holy Spirit, your own Adamicy and Cainish ways. In Abel you are able to see a depiction of Jesus, a Son of his Father that obeyed. But in Jesus, the real deal, you can see a God, as a Son, dressed in the filth of the flesh; yet, whiter than the snow, sin free and with royal celestial blood running through His veins.

Feeding The Soul

“*But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeded out of the mouth of God*,"(Mathew 4:4, KJV) Though Jesus was in the flesh, He wasn’t a full normal man. He was The Son of God, in the body of a man: the Son of Man, but technically not so. In the same way, you are a son of God, as Jesus, thus you NEED the Word of God, to feed your soul. Your new mindset needs to be fed the word of God, filtered through the finished works of Jesus Christ. It needs to be planted in your heart in love. That is the only way that the word of God can be fruitful in your life, by planting it in your soul: Mind and Heart, because the “Will,” a part of the soul, brings to manifestation that which is in your Mind and Heart. What you think of you in your heart, is rudders out of your tongue and you become it. It's then fair to say that the tongue is a tool of the Heart’s thoughts as it brings to pass, that which you feel inside, you are. When you feel the Love of God in your heart and you know that He loves you, because you've read the word when it says: “*But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeded out of the mouth of God,*” (John 3:16, KJV), so beautiful to recite and so hard to believe for many that walk under the influence or mastery of the spirit of slavery, not the spirit of Sonship. Your senses play a role in feeding your soul, for instance, what you hear, because faith cometh by hearing and hearing the word of God, but if you hear that word unfiltered through the finished works of Jesus Christ, you are 100% going to get law in grace. This damages your growth in Christ as a Son of God that you are, and have been given the power to become it- you can be saved and be a saved child of God and die as such, never reaching the petal of Sonship and there are millions of those. Sight is a soul feeder, not only because what you see filters inwardly, but where you put your eyes determines where you’re headed; if in Christ, then from glory to glory; if in something else, then there shall you go. Whatever it is, it’ll feed your soul, for better or for worse. You may think that going to Church is a good thing, it should be, but not if you go to a legalistic one where you come out worse than you came in, as if they sucked the life out of you; that is not of God and there are many such places. The word of God does not lie and it knows what it means when it says to meditate on the word day and night, because it's true. It definitely gives life and it does so abundantly. God is real and He really wants all His Sons to live as sons and not children nor men that have a God, but a Son that has a Father who happens to be a God. The cherry on top is Him, as a Father not a God. For as a God, He will demand, and that He did; hence, the old covenant; hence, the Gospel of Jesus Christ: hence, the new covenant of Grace, which none deserve but all receive because of Jesus. The flesh needs food and water to survive, but the Spirit and Soul needs the Word of God to grow unto Sonship. It also needs to praise the name of Jesus, to worship him. But that has to be born from within you, never do it because you're told to if you don't feel, please that's hypocrisy, or would you like to be hugged and kissed unwillingly? When you really receive His love, it just happens to be quite the experience. His presence is indeed so beyond the scope of any human feeling- its greater.

My Mind Against Me

*"Therefore, if anyone is in Christ, he is a new creature; the old things passed away; behold, new things have come," 2 Corinthians 5:17.*

The mind is a powerful component of our makeup, however, it can severely backfire when nor properly trained in Christ, like an untrained puppy- it'll poop everything. We can let our past sorrows have its way with you hindering the newness in you, in Christ. You can make every bad decision in the world, go back to old ways and behaviors, and watch how the word of God will fulfill itself in you when it says that the Lord will never leave you nor forsake you. He already forsook you and left you, in the Body of Christ as He represented you at the Cross. No matter what you do or where you go, you can recuse yourself from the Holy Spirit as He’ll convict you of your righteousness of God in Christ, not even under a rock can you hide. The thing is that every decision you make good or bad comes with ordered steps namely called consequences, but two different people making the same dumb or wise decisions could have totally different ordered steps, in accordance to God's purpose for your life or particular lessons you need to know or learn, a level of growth need and so forth, only God knows why He orders your steps. It definitely involves His purpose for your life. A consequence and ordered step from a decision could very well be different for these two people, if one is a born-again Christian and the other is not, is a difference, maybe the standard will be higher for the born again and the consequence more severe or the grace and mercy of God blankets you and you walk unscathed: like a stupid decision to drink and drive and you totaled the car, except, thank God the tree was hit and no one died. And someone else didn't have the same outcome. "*The steps of a good man are ordered by the Lord: and he delighted in his way*,” (Psalm 37:23, KJV).

The mental life of anybody should involve some sort of spring-cleaning system wherein periodically you can make an assessment of your life and figure out where you are, where you want to be and why aren't you there or near or so far off. "What's going on in my mind?" What am I putting it allowing to just walk right on in, for such creates, to an extent, your reality.

*"The physical realm is a reflection of the spiritual realm, and it's connected or manifested through the soul."*

A single thought in the early morning dew can set the time for your entire day, particularly if it's negative, because a positive thought doesn't usually do the job for the duration of one day, with so much negativity in the world. Thus, a positive thought must be accompanied by another and another, this way you get your brain used to a positive brain which is the mindset of Christ. Faith cometh by hearing and hearing the word of God which allows the word of God to go through your ears unto your brain, and if the word was preached with the real truth of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, then thoughts that said word creates in you are glorious and fruitful and foster a healthy mind. They can then trickle down to your heart and you planted them there and watch a mustard seed of a word flourish in you to become a behemoth of a tree. For instance, watch or live how the word of God will never leave you nor forsake you, will provide shelter and shade when you make a mistake in life and everyone and their mother comes at you like a storm*: “Peace Be Still*.” Then shall you feel His word wrap itself around you and the Comforter in you comforts you; that in itself is one of the best blessings ever, a moment of sheer prosperity. If that verse was preached to you in a legalistic way, wherein the preaching preacher that preached it was drunken by the foolishness and funk of self-righteousness, unbelief, guilt and condemnation, the devil’s bag of tricks, and made it seem that because of your mistake or sin God has taken his eyes off of you, and make you feel unloved and like the mess of a pig’s pin even if you mistakenly threw you own pearly self-unto the pigs, you never stopped being a pearl. And that is what God sees, and that is what the Comforter, The Holy Spirit will reveal to you and show you. And at times: that's the best way to learn. It took a pit for me to realize I was a pearl. The devil loves it when he can put you in a state of mind where you think God is against you and out to get you, which is simply not true. A big fat crusty lie and NOT the Gospel of Jesus Christ.

A mind stayed on Christ opens the door for a way of living that produces Rest, Peace, Love Joy and so on. It also produces order and discipline and you begin to like different things because you're different now, made new from within- it just has to come out, that's all. The issue rises like the tide at night, when the brain is left to think in its old Adamic ways, like an untrained puppy with no pads. Once you come to the realization that you are actually a new thing, creature, made in Christ, the brain follows suit, eventually. The mind has to be given a period of training and retraining it with those verses that were preached to you, but with the real light of the Lord, with its real intention, which was never like you were legalistically taught it. Those verses of the word of God, coupled with an untrained, unrenewed mind will come against you. Believe that it will because it 100% will, that was always the intention of Satan, and he used the dressed in sheep’s wolves to bring about his business and his purpose to the Church. Now, God has a purpose for you but so does Satan, and you let Satan win, even though he already lost because you are heaven bound, but he will make your life here a living hell. Or perhaps a living hell here on earth is not walking in the purpose of God for your life, and you'll be thirsty for everything always and not have realized that you have living water inside you, and that's all the king of flies wants from you.

The problem is when you hear The word of God without the lens of Christ, it stays in your head and your mind creates a fight or flight type of situation that diminishes its deliverance power because now you're questioning it all, based on a mixed Gospel that was preached. Now, your brain is fighting back and it seems to have an ally, that preaching preacher that preached to you law in grace- another Gospel. He preached old wine skins (fleshy religiosity) in New wine (the Blood of Christ), and messed it all up, the proof is in the pudding, right? And how are your smelly guilt and condemnation thoughts against yourself doing? Did you know that such are the fruits of those types of sermons, and the enemy enjoys it. You walking in shame, guilt and condemnation is a fruit of the word of God preached to by without the lens of Christ- it always condemns. Allow the Lord to rearrange His word which was stoned to you causing all sorts of thoughts that worked 100% against you, through your own Adamicy mind. Now you've experienced the power of the word of God, in a negative way yes, but, when God turns it all around and rearranges it, re-preaches it to you with grace and in its truth, you can now see that such is the catalyst to change the brain too, by rearranging it to the truth of the word of God. Not the religious natural Adamic church that have preaching Preachers that PREACH and all they do is damage the purpose of God for His sons, thus, are working for Satan, willingly or unwillingly they still do the job quite well; until they won't.

*"Clean out the old leaven so that you may be a new lump, just as you are in fact unleavened. For Christ our Passover also has been sacrificed," (1 Corinthians 5:7).* In dew season, you'll come to the realization that the battle from within, is actually producing strength in you, if you keep on keeping. It's like breathing, you simply can't stop, you'll die. Furnaces get hot but the rivers of living water get you through it unscathed and with the cherry on top of the cherry is a lesson learned. An experience that allowed you to learn from God as He worked with you, through you and for you; literally a battle walked with the Lord. A unique experience of what it feels like when the Lord walks with you in the fiery furnaces that will come whether it be mental, emotional or physical. He doesn't show up early nor late, like they say. He never left your sight- “never leave you nor forsake you”- remember that. That constant mental battle with your mindset in Christ and your brain, is the worst and the biggest weapon formed against you. It knows your strengths and weaknesses, what buttons to press, what tick you off etc., the thing is, you have to exercise the new inner celestial you.

My Heart Against Me

*“Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God.” 1 John 3:21, KJV.* The heart and its four quadrants of blood pumping emotional ups and downs as it pumps your blood roundabout your body, unchecked, can run a mock roundabout your entire existence. Emotions are tricky for they may make you do things in the moment that you will probably regret later. They should come with some sort of disclaimer, “Act hastily at your own risk,” or something. Though it is in our Hearts where if we put the seed that is the word of God, it is fruitful and it multiplies. But when you go to hear the word of God, and the seed is being planted in you with a sort of satan twist on it, law in grace, it will give fruits of guilt, fear, anxiety, and condemnation. It's definitely not your fault, to the point that you went to hear word from God and was sermoned by a wolf in sheep's attire, but if you know the word of God and have a relationship with him, you’ll smell the funk of the wolve.

The enemy wants nothing more than to have you think and believe in your mind and in your heart that God is out to get you and He’s watching, like a hawk, your every move waiting to take salvation from you. If you don't fall for that, then he goes to plan C, because the previous was plan B, and Plan A is for you to never receive Jesus. Now his Plan C, is for you to “Piggily” or disgustingly believe more in what you can do over what God can do for you. That you trust other things above God, like money, power, a position, a person, anything will work for him. His only requirement is that you put it before God, and he’s fine with that- for now. He continues on by filtering in your heart through his preaching Preachers that PREACH, which are now like a voice in your head, as if your conscious, feeding you thoughts and making you feel things like unworthiness etc. Now, with thin the scope of all these thoughts and feeling you are feeling, the devil has made you take your eyes off of Jesus, put them on you and your performance which actually relinquishes to an extent, the belief you had in Jesus saving you and paying for all your sins, because the devil is having his unsolicited way with you and making you doubt Jesus. He knows that by making you doubt Jesus, he has you in the realm of a double-mindedness; “*But let him ask in faith, with no doubting, for the one who doubts is like a wave of the sea that is driven and tossed by the wind. For that person must not suppose that he will receive anything from the Lord; he is a double-minded man, unstable in all his way*s,” (James 1:6-8, ESV).

Jesus in the Heart always and at all times is the key to all this. Not to say that you become a religious freak, because God doesn't want that. He however, does want an authentic relationship between You and Him. One wherein you can come boldly to the throne in the name of Jesus and just be one with the Father in the Son. Jesus said if you have seen me, you've seen the Father, but you know Jesus, thus you know the Father. The Holy Spirit living in you is more than enough CONFIRMATION that you are saved and Beloved. Jesus in the heart is a state of being, a mindset that speaks to you and assures you that you are believed by the Father, that you are His Son and are co-heirs with Jesus, like having a relative or loved one that you know with certainty loves you. Do you walk around life constantly thinking, “oh does so and so love me,” does my mom love me,” or do you just walk and handle life knowing that that or those individuals in your life love you? Which is best? Imagine God’s love, which surpasses that of any human being would have for you, and a sign of it, is Him in YOU. And the enemy just doesn't want you to walk around knowing you are forgiven and beloved. He wants to use your heart, the purest thing you have, against you through emotional distress and seeding in your heart the word of God with his devilish twist, using his preaching preachers that surely preach.

*"Do not lie to one another, since you laid aside the old self with its evil practices,"* (Colossians 3:9, NKJV).

A Heart for Christ doesn't mean that it needs to be perfect in feeling good all the time and so forth, it's just loving JESUS, because it's all about Him. Preaching the Word of God, unfiltered by Christ, hardens your heart and eventually darkens it towards Christ, hence, become antichrist. You can be a “believer” and be as antichrist as any demon. The enemy is not called anti-God, for he preaches the word of God, no he loves it when you substitute the name of Jesus for God, but hates it when you call upon the name of names, Jesus Christ. Did he not preach the word of God to Jesus after these 40 days fasting in the wilderness: “if you are the son of God turn these stones into bread.” Was that not the word of God? Yet, he cleverly forgets things, which is how he fools people, He “forgot” to mention “The Beloved Son of God” because that's what the Father said from Heaven when Jesus was Baptized; “this is my Beloved Son in whom I am well Pleased.” Any and every good lie always comes from the devil and it always has a small fact, that's the chum he gets to hook the fish and then fry it, or fry you. He's not stupid, he knows where he's going, and wants to bring you all hell he possibly can until your destinations forever part ways: your heaven and him a fiery brimstone river of hell. Whom can he hook with his “chum” down there?

The Will is the manifestation of what's in your heart and mind walking itself to the realm of your body. It is therefore the part of the soul that brings to life that which is in your heart thinketh and your mind ponders. Is that why Jesus often would say; “*But I say, anyone who even looks at a woman with lust has already committed adultery with her in his heart*,” (Matthew 5:28, NIV). He knew that these law-keeping enthusiasts, which really could never keep the ten Commandments nor rest of law, thought in their hearts that if the action was not committed, they were ok, but thinking of it was like doing it because it would’ve come to pass at some point. Or even above that, the law was so perfect, that it was also an internal thing. Have you ever said Yes, to something and then realized you did not want to do it, and now you're stuck and must do it, then in the same way that which is inside of your soul WILL come out at some point. God gives us “free will,” meaning you can do that which you want but not all is profitable. He will not Force you to do the right thing or not, He’s greater than that. He will bestow upon you His Love and you do with it what you want. For most that really receive, you can't help but love Him right back and thus a relationship is born. But the enemy desperately wants to damage, and often does. Satan’s strategy is to get to your soul; mind and heart, because He also knows that as a man thinketh in his heart so is He. What Satan also knows is that as a Son thinketh in His heart, so he lives and reign. A son that thinks, feels, and knows with certainty in his heart and mind that is a Beloved Son of God in whom the Abba Father is well please, is a weapon of mass devilish destruction, and the devil knows it, that's why he focuses on your identity, which is in Christ and not in you. You in Christ, not in you, though you live in you- understand? You can block your Father’s blessing by simple human stupidity.

My Body Against Me

The body and money, in the kingdom of God are the least says the word. However, these two are what most people concentrate on, and by doing so, put the Spirit and soul at their least. The sad part about this is that many born-again bible-knowing Christ believing Christians do the same thing, not realizing that putting your body 1st “*secondizes*” the Spirit, which is Christ. No wonder why many walk as “great men and women of God,” and as such always look at the outer appearances, but a Son is as his father and looks at the heart. And leave the soul to pretty much fend for itself, and if you don't take hold of your soul and gear it towards your new identity in Christ, you will always be gasping for air, in life, which flows freely in the celestial atmosphere in you. In the same way you will always be playing catchup with the world and never reach the true potential Jesus gave up His life for you to live here on earth. Your body as a tool for the fulfillment of God’s purpose for your life and this world will be against you if you simply don't take charge of the soul, by prioritizing who and whose you are: A Son of God.

 The way to allow God to work through you is by knowing who you are in Christ and allowing His word to be seeded in your mind and in your heart with knowing his love for you. That is the only way to make walking in Christ as a Son of God work; like Jesus walked always acknowledging the Father, a Son of God walks acknowledging Jesus to the fullest. It really is not about sinning or not sinning and being focused on it, as much as it has become. It's all about knowing who you are in Christ and being established in it. It is the Holy Spirit’s job to take you from glory to glory, you nor your pastor etc., could NEVER take you from glory to glory, maybe a religious bootlegged version of human glory which guarantees you, at some point, a nice pretty little dirty pit you’ll manure in.

The soul receives that which is in the Spirit, in Christ, from Heaven. Now, the Word says: " *You prosper as your soul prospers,* meaning in part, when a mind is renewed and a heart knows it’s Loved, it's in prosperity and everything else in life follows suit. It is only when you have “least of me” mentality, that you would view prosperity as additions to you in the external; a position of power, money and anything that involves the least: the body and money. The irony is that when you focus on these least things, you go against, in a way, your own body, because it makes you an outwardly person and that is not Sonship. Thus, the power of “becoming a Son” lies in your soul. If not, then your body and soul will work against, like a weapon of mass self-destruction because you'll never walk in the fullness of God’s purpose for your life; never finish your race, not even die trying. You must fight back by wearing the Armor of God; that is Sonship walking. *“Stand firm then, with the belt of truth buckled around your waist,* (The truth that is the word of God, filtered through the finished works of Jesus Christ- The knowing you belong to a celestial Family) *with the breastplate of righteousness in place,* (that you are a beloved son of God in whom your Abba father is well pleased and as Jesus finished his work, so will you because you are a Son of God) *and with your feet fitted with the readiness that comes from the gospel of peace* (That you walk in peace, in resting in the finished works of Jesus Christ, that you walk in life established in that peace because you are resting in Christ, and that itself is testimony of Jesus Christ, thus, you're preaching without saying a word- the best type)*. In addition to all this, take up the shield of faith, with which you can extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one* (knowing that you are JUSTIFIED by Faith meaning- you are justified by simply believing in Jesus Christ and receiving Him as Lord and Savior- like Abraham was justified simply by believing in God, Jehovah, imagine how such honors the Father; that you never saw His Son and you believe in Him. He honors you with making you A Son of His- like Jesus). *Take the helmet of salvation and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God* (a Son that knows in his mind He is Saved, Beloved and that the Father is on His side- ALWAYS). *And pray in the Spirit on all occasions with all kinds of prayers and requests. With this in mind, be alert and always keep on praying for all the Lord’s people,”* (Ephesians 6;14-18, NIV).

Labor to Rest

The best way to be Jesus-like is to REST. Jesus was always rested because He knew what was in Him. In the same way, we NEED to rest, which comes from the knowledge of knowing what's really in us: **GREATNESS!** Practicing rest is NOT an easy task, that is why the Word says, "*Let us labour therefore then to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief*,” (Hebrews 4:11, KJV). Clearly God sees your anxiety, worry, unrest, fear etc., as “***unbelief”***, which is the only Sin Jesus did not pay for: unbelief is the unpardonable sin, all other sins, Jesus paid for. The born-agains who worry and so forth have unbelief; unbelieving believers. Not by choice but because of wrong preachings and teachings. The word of God is full of scriptures on resting, peacefulness, and so on, but God knew that **Rest** was something that needed to be labored to get because the enemy works overtime to get you out of it. He knows it dishonors Jesus. You have an enemy watching your every move and plotting everything against you. Smile you on candid Camera, it's like living in a reality DTV (devilish TV Network) and you’re the fallen star. He is always watching and changing the script on you always. In order to labor to rest, you can use your tongue to rudder you unto rest: work that tongue celestially, not by gossiping but declaring the word of God. Being a believer in this world is not easy, it's hard and often painful, yet glorious because the sheer presence of the Lord is a restful easement and a delight.

The Whole Creation

The whole creation suffered as a result of the fall, brought unto us by Adam. Our spirits were sentenced to death, our souls to live in eternal hell, and our physical bodies to die. In the context of our soul, our minds are fallen, which is why it needs to be renewed from the filth of the adamic. The Hearts are fallen and can darken to the Word of God, and become a wayside, not the good ground it was created to be. As Jesus resurrected, RESURRECTION in Christ, in the soul must occur and the body will follow suit. The key is not the Word of God getting it in you, but it being filtered through the word made Flesh that lives in You: Jesus. Remember the devil also preaches the word of God, without Jesus Christ will always condemn you. The preachers that preach like that and instill fear, it's fair to say that are servants of Satan, because there is **NO FEAR in LOVE**, and the Father Loves all his sons. It's the devil that doesn't want them to walk as Sons, He fears them thus wants to instill what he feels on them to prevent them from walking as they are. Like an arrogant person or a bully that feels good by making others feel bad and or showcasing their ‘power’ are so fearful delicates that feel so insecure, like a grasshopper they see themselves to the giants in Christ.

No Sin In Me

*"knowing this, that our old self was crucified with Him, in order that our body of sin might be done away with, so that we would no longer be slaves to sin;" Romans 6:6.*

Jesus Christ is our lord and savior. The only reason we can have the Holy spirit abide in us, is because there is no sin in us, anymore in the context of being dead to sin. God doesn't see you through your humanness, but as his Son. As if with red shades. He sees that you are fulfilled and justified by the Blood of Jesus Christ, who has NO SIN, and if you are as Jesus is, what then does that mean? Not that you don't or won't ever commit sin. Do not simply focus and magnify sinning and confuse the actions of missing the mark here and there and putting sin-actions above Jesus' actions. There is No Sin in me, doesn't mean that you're not going to sin, it means you are no longer under the Adamic sinful nature. You aren’t a sinner, but a Son of God; for the sons are of the flesh and will die with the flesh but your soul and Spirit live forever. Your least, the body, will never make it to heaven but your soul will, for your spirit is in Heaven in the Body of Christ seated at the right-hand side of the Father. Thus, one third of you, the greatest part of You, your Spirit is in heaven. In your least, your Body, the Holy Spirit resides in it, thus He glorifies your least. Its Heaven in you. Getting it in the soul is Prosperity!

Weapon For Weapon

The name of Jesus is the biggest weapon in your arsenal of celestial weapons provided by Jesus Christ Himself. His Blood has redeemed and vindicated you and you are dead to Sin. The Armor of God is also a weapon you can use against Satan and all his servants. But this armor is not a physical attire wherein you pray every day in the morning or so, “today I put on the Armor of God,” that's childish, because the Armor of God is a mindset that when you actually believe what each component stands for, without doubt, it's in you, you sleep with it and get up with it and so forth; just like salvation it's yours to wear and to walkout, respectively. Or do you “put on” Salvation daily? Put on the Armor of God is to put it in your mind, in your conscious and subconscious, to know it and believe it in your heart and watch it grow abundantly. While praising and declaring the word of God are also weapons, it serves you nothing if you, in you, don't know who you are in Christ, and have that “inner knowing,” of whose you are. It will only add a little something, something when you declare the word or praise the Father.

"*David said to the Philistine, “You come against me with sword and spear and javelin, but I come against you in the name of the LORD Almighty, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied*," (1 Samuel 17:45), and he did not know the name of Jesus. We know the name, in the name of Jesus Christ, for the Lord Almighty has been revealed to us. “Glory to be to the name of Jesus, Amen", is a weapon of worship.

Your Wheat, Your Tare

"*Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest, I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn*," (Mathew 13:30, KJV). Magnifying the Jesus in you, is the only way to live life and do what needs to be done in order for when the day when the wheat meets its creator, the weeds are casted into the fire, the purpose of your wheat has flourished, gave the fruits it was created to give, and so did the tares. If iron sharpens irons what tares can do to benefit you? They can certainly help you practice laboring to rest, for every time you see a tare in your life you can praise the lord for you know that its day is coming. You know it's just the enemy’s way of saying you're on the right track. He's trying to defocus and anger you but you're flipping the script and thanking God for those tares, because believe it or not, they are making you stronger and stronger in Christ. As long as you do not let those tares in life, tare your life up, you will be fine.

The son of man in you will perish in the flesh where the sting of death prevails, and that is your human tare. But as a Son of God, your true identity, will rise and receive its recompense, its eternity with that Father in its new glorified body, it’s the wheat. While true that we need to be productive members of the body of Christ in this society, focusing on miniscule issues of the least of you, our flesh, is worthless. You give it power by magnifying your dead fleshy things which are temporal, whereas, focusing on your true supernatural nature magnifies Jesus. Feeding your soul and Spirit in Christ, is the path, the way to take, to remain in the light, and you feed your soul by receiving your daily bread of life that is Jesus Christ. Your daily dosage of God’s love.

My Light, My Shadow

"*Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake. Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy. No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness is of me, saith the LORD,"* (Isaiah 54: 15-17, KJV).

*"that, in reference to your former manner of life, you lay aside the old self, which is being corrupted in accordance with the lusts of deceit*, *" (Ephesians 4:23).*

The biggest weapon formed against you is your old Adamic nature which knows everything about you, your old habits, way of life, speech and so forth. It's always watching over you like your own shadow. A shadow is always formed as the light shines on you, leaving behind a darken you, a shadow; the old you. In a way, when the light of Jesus Christ comes to live in you, as a born-again Christian, that old nature is your shadow. Except this shadow talks and moves around and can act like an idiot. It's the old, non-converted you, the unbaptized you, which is embedded in you, commingled in your new nature. It knows you and that's precisely what it uses against you as your biggest weapon, however, you know it too and if you are honest with yourself, and You really love Jesus and want to live as He is in this world, you fight back. If you do not seek the Lord that old shadowy nature will dominate you and step its filth will be all over you. At this point, it's kind of satanic, yet you still will have more power than satan. “*You are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hidden. Nor do they light a lamp and put it under a basket, but on a lampstand, and it gives light to all who are in the house. Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works and glorify your Father in heaven*,” Mathew 5: 14-16, NKJV). He is the light of this world, you are a ray of said light, for you are a part of him and as He is so are you. Will you hide the light of the Lord in you, and live in its shadow or will you be the ray of light from the light that’s within you in Christ, and shine as you walk in this world?

My Song of Joy

*The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want. He makes me lie down in green pastures. He leads me beside still waters. He restores my soul. He leads me in paths of righteousness for his name's sake. Even though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil, for you are with me; your rod and your staff, they comfort me;”* walking in the natural is walking in the shadow of who you were. In the old Adamic you, thus suppressing the light of the Lord Jesus Christ that's in you, underneathing it. God will always want the best for you, which is to walk in this world as a Son of God. He chastises or corrects you because of Love, but it will NEVER make you feel less than, or hated, or as if you're going to hell, people do that. A Son of God recognizes it and is actually glad, certain experiences yield in growth, growth is maturity, and maturity is Sonship. Once God has his way with you the Word says:  *You prepare a table before me in the presence of my enemies; you anoint my head with oil; my cup overflows,"* it's like that day when its dawns of you, that you have changed, "Oh my God," you realize that you’re not where you used to be- you've matured. “When did that happen?” it happened amid your troublesome times, when you kept on keeping, God knew you were growing and growing. And those things that had a stronghold on you, no longer hold you down. Your new you, in Christ, grew up. You became one with God. *"Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life, and I shall dwell in the house of the Lord,"* (Psalm 23: 1-6, ESV); it's like salvation is being walked in your life as a Son of God.

# Chapter Eight: Natural Vs. Supernatural

*“And I also say to you that you are Peter, and on this rock, I will build My church, and the gates of Hades shall not prevail against it,” (Mathew 16:18, NKJV).* The fact of the matter is that the church of Christ is not in the same category of the Children of Israel. All non-Jews, the children of Israel, were considered Gentiles; However, the Church of Jesus Christ, His bride was born at the cross. As with Childbirth, when the water breaks, the baby is coming, and at the cross while Jesus was already nailed to it, savagely beaten, ridiculed, shamed, He asked for water, and they gave him vinegar, they spared His side but water came out. The living water that is Je

sus Christ came out of Him, mixed with His blood, hence the birth of the Church. Interestingly, the first saved was that thief at the cross that believed in Jesus Christ*: “Jesus answered him, “Truly I tell you, today you will be with me in paradise,”* (Luke 23:43, NIV)*.* Why did Jesus choose a thief at the cross to save him, thus making him the first saved Christian? To be audacious and show who He really was and is, a Savior for all. Yet many, ‘born-again” Christians really don’t have this Jesus in their hearts, because they would have NEVER saved that man. Instead, they would have done what many nowadays do, criticize and condemn others for their sins, and they do it in the name of Jesus. That is the difference between the Supernatural Church which represents Jesus Christ, and the Adamic Religious natural church of “great” men of God, and they do honor such, for man ALWAYS looks at the outer appearance, whereas God looks at the heart. They know Bible like the devil knows bible and in both instances the Word of God is used as stones to stone and condemn others. They make exceptions of “peoples,” them and us mentality. And it's sad, for they are blind to the fact that the Spirit of SLAVERY is operating in and all around them, which is why they make exceptions for people; to them certain folks are “worth “more than others because of their position, race and so forth. This type of Christians has wittingly or unwittingly whored themselves to these evil stewards of this world. To God the father, all are equal; “*There is neither Jew nor Gentile, neither slave nor free, nor is there male and female, for you are all one in Christ Jesus,*” (Galatians 3:28, NIV). Ask yourself, what you are letting in through your ears, because Faith cometh by hearing, but so does fear, condemnation and impartations of the spirit of slavery by preaching Preachers that PREACH the word of God, under the spirit of slavery and they WILL BIND YOU.

Christianity

Jesus was concealed in the old covenant, and said covenant was with the Children of Israel, not the Gentiles- all non-Jewish. Why is it that many Christians adopt their “Christianity “of the old covenant by introducing the following of the 10 commandments, as if anyone could. It's quite foolish to want to adopt something only JESUS could achieve, but they are smart and know that. The devil is slightly smarter because he sticks it to law-in-grace- Christians that act as if they can actually achieve the law, yet forget about the rest of the 400 plus, royal law of Moses. God was very clear when He gave the law, the children of Israel actually asked for, in Exodus 20:19 “*tell us what to do and we will,*’ and by the time Moses came down from Mount Sinai, they broke the very first one: the audacity of God to give them the 10 commandments knowing they broke the very first one. And God established that their blessing would come from the sacrifices, not their fulfillment of the law. You want to follow the law, then kill bulls and goats yearly etc., and be atoned yearly. For the blood of Jesus Christ is clearly not enough, or at least the devil is letting them to believe in such: 100% Dishonoring Jesus!

Isn't that pushing the line between belief and unbelief; for unbelief is the only sin Jesus did not take a lashing for. The Pharisees, Sadducees and Religious leaders in Jesus’ time believed in God, however, they were so into the letter of the law, that said letter of law blinded them; for if they knew all about the Messiah, who was walking in front of them, why couldn't they see Him? Maybe that's why the word says that the letter of the law killeth; for you can be all “*lettery*” from A-Z in a biblical context, yet miss out the real Word of God made flesh in your life, hence, living in the natural church context which all too often, mixes law in grace, looks outwardly and not the heart, seems to be stuck in a “pharasictic” limbo which leads to nowhere but religion. The Church Jesus Christ came to establish, is not of “religious freakery” but of a Glorious, Powerful, and fulfilling relationship with Abba Father. Jesus came to reveal His name to us. The fact that the Holy Spirit lives inside of us and our spirit is sealed with Him in Heaven, is evidence that Grace, not law for it is all about performance, saves. Hence, the natural church always needs to perform “good” deeds for God to either maintain their salvation or not go to hell. That's like living a hell here in your heart, to be constantly in a limbo of “heaven or hell for what I do.” For if it were about performance why didn’t these great men of God in the old covenant like Abraham, Moses, David and so on, who were awesome in their respective ways, didn't have the Holy Spirit live inside them? None were EVER referred to as, “*being as Jesus is, in this world*.” You are! Jesus was the changer of it all. The finished works of Jesus Christ over your life are so powerful that the Spirit that hovered over earth when it was nothing, lives inside you: that alone is Supernatural.

The natural church, in this case, refers to the born-again Christians, who have received Jesus as lord and been baptized in water and hopefully in the baptism of the Holy Spirit in fire and truth, yet have a mentality of the old covenant: something which isn’t for them, and it's killing them. The natural church is like the Adamic Church, they focused more on the natural “humanness” than the supernatural “Spirit:” sins, and sins, and sins and hell, hell, hell, as if SALVATION is lost to anyone who received Jesus Christ. It NEVER is lost, it's a gift from God and so is Being the Righteousness of God in Christ, and believing and being established in it is a supernatural thing: *“For the sin of this one man, Adam, caused death to rule over many. But even greater is God’s wonderful grace and his gift of righteousness, for all who receive it will live in triumph over sin and death through this one man, Jesus Christ*,” (Roman 5:17, NIV). You see, how the devil embeds himself in the pulpits of many Churches, and preaches word of God like a contortionist, because He will flip it and make it go in you to kill your spirit by instilling fear, steal your blessing by putting doubt in you causing unbelief, and destroy every aspect of your life by making you take your eyes of Jesus and putting them on you and self-condemn you to the ground. He uses preaching Preachers that PREACH who are enslaved by Satan's spirit of religion, mammon and others to preach the Gospel of Christ, according to Satan.

To be in Grace, and see God our Abba Father, as one that is out to get us for every little sin that we commit a day, is wrong, devilish and not of God. If you keep your eyes fixed on Christ, it's the Holy Spirit’s duty to take you from glory to glory or can you Pastor do that? No man could do the job of the spirit. No man is deserving of going to heaven without Christ. For such was the ministry of Jesus’ and His Blood is the one that made you whiter than the snow and redeemed and vindicated you; bulls and goats don't even come close. Why have a mentality that guides your life towards behavior modification in relation to sinning? Is that grace? No, for if it could be earned then it wouldn't be grace: “*For if by the one man’s offense death reigned through the one, much more those who receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness will reign in life through the One, Jesus Christ.) Therefore, as through one man’s offense judgment came to all men, resulting in condemnation, even so through one Man’s righteous act the free gift came to all men, resulting in justification of life. For as by one man’s disobedience many were made sinners, so also by one Man’s obedience many will be made righteous,*” (Romans 5: 17-19, NKJV). A gift is just that, a gift and you choose to receive it and seed it with love, honor, humility and grace in your heart. It will grow and bring you along the path of growth unto sonship. Man of Godhood could NEVER do in your life what Sonship can, for manhood is that man, but Sonship is that, Sonship. A man has a God, whereas a Son has Father, and there's a huge difference between the two. It is only receiving salvation with love and understanding that He first loved you, that will save you when those trials come. Behavior will never do it. The Word of God is the most beautiful thing in existence because it lives. It lives in the hearts of all those of us who are in Christ, for if He is the word of God, and you are in Him, then you are verses of that living word that lives in you and walks with you, daily. The Word of God unfiltered by the blood of Jesus Christ, which changed it all, is what Satan uses against you to destroy you.

Jesus’ Finished Works

 There weren’t Christians in the old covenant, when the law was given by God through Moses, they were the Children of Israel guided by great Men of God, prophets and ruled by Kings. Jesus Christ is all over the Bible, for He is The Word of God, from Genesis to Apocalypse. He was however concealed in the Old Covenant, depicted at many different points in the Bible, Joseph, David, Boaz. The Finished Works of Jesus Christ is the Word being made flesh; all the demands for righteousness that Jehovah, the God of Abraham, Issac and Jacob. Jesus Christ, the only begotten son of God, Jehovah, came in the filth of flesh to fulfill all of God's demands. To fix what Adam messed up. Jesus, celestial perfection walked out the statutes and demands of The Word of God:

Like asking someone to do something for you, then realizing only you can do it, because the person messed up or just didn't do it right. Adam screwed everything up, all he had to do was not eat from 1 tree and that's precisely what He did, then even blamed God for it "this woman that you gave me," he said.

In the same way, Jesus had to come down to the filth of a fallen world to handle the requirements and demands of The Word of God; the Law- 10 commandments and all royal law. However, many Christians understand this yet they've adopted its mentality: do good and follow or the wrath of God shall fall upon you and yours. This mindset is a hindrance to the fullness of Christ in us. In fact, it actually dishonors Jesus’ Finished Works because its internal belief that Jesus Sacrifice at the Cross wasn't enough, that your actions determine whether or not you go to heaven, maintain salvation and or go to hell. That is an unbelieving born again Christian, whether they know it or not- it's a dishonor to Jesus Christ; like spitting on His Face- His Finished Works. It's 100% all about Jesus, Jesus, Jesus! That old, new mindset will keep you in the natural sphere of what comprises you (6), you (6), you (6); man in spirit (6), man in soul (6) and mankind in body (6), your triune self without Jesus Christ as head is devilishly satanic. A human being that says Jesus but it's all lip service. You are triune as God, for your Adamic was made in His image and likeness, thus Triune, and in Christ you are MORE that and image and likeness, that's a man, in Christ, you are a Son of a Father, who happens to be The God of gods. Thinking that you have some part to play for salvation other than receiving and believing it, as a born-again Christians that's in Christ, is telling God that you don't fully believe that Jesus’ Finished works are actually finished; it's disgustingly prideful and many preaching Preachers that PREACH, preach it proudly.

In Christ

 Receiving Jesus Christ as Lord and savior is exactly that; He is Lord of your life and your savior. His blood cleansed you from all your sins redeemed and vindicated you and saved you from the ultimate consequence of sin, hell. Being in Christ means that His finished works are upon you, “*But He was wounded for our transgressions, He was bruised for our iniquities; The chastisement for our peace was upon Him, And by His stripes we are healed,*” (Isaiah 53:5, NKJV). Isaiah knew beforehand that the Savior was going to come to save the world. He was a prophet under the old covenant wherein the Holy Spirit didn't live in him, but fell upon him. Jesus did it all, is the mindset you need to labor to enter into the beauty of its rest. It honors Jesus and helps you live a better life, making better decisions, singing less and less as you walk in it. Whereas, having a mentality that you need to never sin before God in or else He'll let it rain brimstone and fire on you as He did to Sodom and Gomorrah, is a tactic the devil often uses. The bride of Christ does not need to focus on sinning in the context of actions, with respects to behavior modification, but on the love of the groom, keep it moving from glory to glory, walking anointed in the path the Father has chosen, run her race to completion and bless everyone along her merry path.

Children of Israel were given do’s and don'ts, the law, born again Christians were made the Righteousness of God in Christ, both of God but in different dispensation: Law and Grace. Not that sinning is ideal, but even if you sin as a born-again Christian, you will NEVER go to hell, NEVER, you'd probably live some consequences here on earth. “*All things are lawful for me, but all things are not helpful. All things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any,*” (1 Corinthians 6:12, NKJV), this scripture basically says that you can do all that you want, because even your worst of worst is not greater than Jesus’ Finished Works. Do you really think it's profitable to shoot someone in the head because you lost it and end a life, just because you can do it? No, God forbid! God gives you free will, within the scope of said freedom, if you really received His love, you want to simply honor Him with love too, obey and please Him; you'd want to do the right thing all of the time. If a man marries a woman, but every Friday night he gets paid and goes to a gentlemen's club to be with other women, does he really love her? He does it because he knows that she will always forgive him. She took her vows seriously and does love him and is loving him as unto the Lord. He’s acting out things in his nature because he knows that they are permissible, but they aren't profiting him nor his wife at all. You see, your sinning doesn't only affect you, it affects those around you that love you as well. Just because you can do something, doesn't mean you get to do it, though hell is not a consequence for this man for his foolishness, maybe he’ll get to live some sort of hell here on earth, when God prompts his wife to leave him, take every he's got, including the dog. She finally realized she's a pearl and he’s a pig, and she'll uncast herself out of his pit and make bacon out of him, and fry him silly.

The Spirit of Law And Grace

 “*But now we have been delivered from the law, having died to what we were held by, so that we should serve in the newness of the Spirit and not in the oldness of the letter,*” (Romans 7: 6, NKJV), the church is dead to sin, and as part of being in Christ, so are you. Paul that was a Jew himself writes in the verse "*having died to what we were held by*," meaning the 10 Commandments and rest of the royal law which held them down, he's not speaking of born-again Christians at all, for the law NEVER held anyone that was not the Children of Israel down, in that time. In that same context, all non-Jews were gentiles and the law wasn't given to the gentiles, but the children of Israel. You are dead to sin, the nature of sin, the Adamic sin nature in you, and alive to sinning. What you were without Christ was a hell bound sinner full of lawlessness- hence, the no law. But in Christ, you are a new creature, in spirit, justified by the blood of Jesus Christ but live in the oldness of your sinned-out flesh, which has to be subdued by walking more in the spirit and letting it be the dominant force in your life.

Think about downloading an upgrade into your old phone, the phone stays the same, cracked screen and all, yet its insides are working like they've never worked before, because the upgrade made it a new thing, yet you see that cracked screen that irritates you, it's a new phone within an old, in the context of its operation. Would you throw away that newly upgraded phone, for a prettier one on the outside but without the upgraded inside? In essence, that's exactly what you do when you stay naturally Adamic focused, and not in the, new me, in Christ version. Every single time that you condemn yourself for your sinning, which is not a good thing and only the Holy Spirit can break such strongholds. If you stay focused on the cracked window of the phone, and don't realize that a new external phone, or your actions, don't make you holy, Jesus did- and He’s on the inside. He’s got your upgraded phone in heaven, texting away. Fix that phone from within, maybe someday you'll wake up and that cracked window would have ceased to be, or maybe not. What if that cracked window you're focusing so much on, it's the thorn on your flesh and God is trying to show you, through it, that His Grace is sufficient, and every time you're focusing of the cracked screen of your filthy flesh, you're focusing on the law remnants that are still alive within the scope of your makeup- the least of who you are- your body, your adamic. “*For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death*,” (Romans 8:2, NKJV), the newness in you is inside of you and His name is Jesus. Seeing you're through the lens of God is closing your eyes and seeing the finished works of Jesus Christ inside you.

The natural Church is full of born-agains that focus more on the flesh, like "*man that looks outwardly”, and* not the inside- The Heart. The Spirit and the newness are in Sonship, that's who you are in Christ and believing that you must follow the law NEVER meant for you, it's mixing the new wine in old wineskins and it spoils them both. The law is there to show the perfection of God and heaven, but it was never given to be fulfilled by a fallen man in a fallen world. Even those prophets and great men from the old covenant were fallen men, you in Christ, are a new creature, not fallen but risen in Christ and there's a huge difference and His name is Jesus.

Grace is brought to you who are in Christ, “*For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus has made me free from the law of sin and death. For what the law could not do in that it was weak through the flesh, God did by sending His own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, on account of sin: He condemned sin in the flesh, that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us who do not walk according to the flesh but according to the Spirit,*” (Romans 8:2-4, NKJV). It’s a gift from God. Grace is God's way of blessing all those who believe in Jesus Christ and we're baptized and born again unto His family as Sons. Does that not sound silly and perhaps even stupid for some people, that you got baptized in water in the name of Jesus were fully submerged in it and came back up a new creation in Christ, but you believed and thus received and God pulled out heavens red carpet if you will, and let you have it- to be equal to His Son Jesus. To become a Son of God is the honor amongst any and all honors of men put together- nothing could ever nor will ever surpass it.

The Spirit of Grace is the Holy Spirit that teaches you how to get back up from your fall(s), and teaches you in real true love, and that’s supernatural; whereas, the natural Church just beats you down deeper into your fall and deeper into your pit: they tend to act as if God needs them to “teach them a lesson,” or two or ten. These fellow brethren are in bondage, they were fed yellowish sunburned grasses of guilt and condemnation and are passing it along, they need a tasting of real green pastures. It really is bothersome as to how many are there and then they act as if they are the Righteous ones and everyone else a sinner: a breaking of that spirit is coming to those as a chastisement for they have done more evil than good, just ask those on the streets and under Bridges. The Holy Spirit knows all your inner workings and what buttons to press to get you going, and going in the right way without condemning you. He Never will! He would probably teach a prostitute not to sell herself by showing her through revelation the beauty that she means to Abba Father and how much He loves her, and how much He's rooting for her to see the beauty that she is.

The above text says “*in the likeness of sinful flesh*”, that Jesus came to reveal God's name as He knew Him: Abba Father. Jesus was sent to earth in the “likeness” of sinful flesh. In order words He blended in like the rest of the sinners in the world at the time, yet He was without sin, as a virgin is without man. He was Pure and celestial, and a God in the disguise of a sinful man, like a “007” celestial agent that came here to save us all. And the devil thought he really had him, when he made Juda betray him and his brethren go against. You are biblically fulfilled in Christ, and whoever tells you that you're not, they're lying or are ignorant to the truth about the finished works of Jesus Christ. Do you really think that you could actually fulfilled the law? Being Baptized in water is symbolic that the Adamic sinful nature in you is DEAD, and you are risen, just like when you come out of the water, like Jesus rose on the third day. “*This only I want to learn from you: Did you receive the Spirit by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?*” (Galatians 3:2, NKJV), it is by Grace thru faith, believing whom you've heard of but never seen, Jesus. The spirit of the law or letter of the law will never make you what Jesus made you, “the righteousness of God in Christ.” As a sheep of the Lord that you are, salvation through grace is like laying you down in green pastures, so that you can rest in Him, because He saved you and you belong to him. At some point in your journey of becoming a Son of God, you'll realize that the crack on the screen is meaningless, what's worth more to God is your inside, the rest follows suit.

Saul’s Armor

 The Adamic natural man has his armor, and he wears it, but sons of God have the Armor of God, but they need to put it on. As Saul’s armor didn't fit David, your former Adamic nature does not fit your “Newness”. Saul’s armor was too big for David, but your “newness in Christ '' is greater than your Adamic, which is why God will give you a new glorified body to house such deity that you are in Christ. You could not fight your good fight of faith or run your mile as a Son of God that you are, with Saul's armor. You cannot go about life in Christ, honoring your Adamic flesh first and the Christ. And sin He isn't the issue, in Christ you're dead to sin, even if you do sin here and there, they have been paid for, it's you're believing and you’re thinking. It's a mental and heart thing that comes out through your WILL which is the actionable part of your soul; meaning, it brings to pass in the flesh what is in your Mind and Heart. You have to be authentically you, but in Christ. As you accept your nook and crannies- those things that you don't have all together, accept it also in those you say your love. Your best you are in the Body of Christ seated at the right-hand of the father, in His body. The best you, which is in heaven, can only be housed when Jesus comes back for you, and you get your glorified body to house such a glorious you, and Jesus Christ is sheltering in place your new you. To be authentically you is embracing who you are in Christ, a Son, but Sonship is not like Salvation which you receive through receiving Jesus. Sonship is a process and the word says that God gives you “*But as many as received him, to them gave the power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name*:” (John 1:12, KJV). The king James Version of this text translates it the best, because in many of the other texts it changes Sons for Children, and there is a huge difference and the difference is: “This is My Beloved SON in whom I am well pleased,” (Mathew 3:17, KJV). It never says, this is my beloved child nor beloved son of man but Beloved Son, and that is what You are in Christ. The power to become a son lies in the ability to view yourself first, as a Son of God equal to Christ, anything under or above it is an error. The race that you need to run you will never be raced nor finished with Saul’s armor, meaning your adamic fleshy self. Your Pastor, god bless can't save you nor any other man nor woman that you hold to the highest can help you run YOUR race, but you in Christ- it's a DONE deal. The Adamic armor of your flesh is your Goliath, everything that is against you it's already in you, through Satan’s deposits in you; figuratively meaning, he got you used to pizza/cheesecake and now that you're living a healthier life, he’ll temp you with a slice here and there and that struggle is your inner Adamicy/Jesusy fight. Order take-out pizza with cheesecake and add all those weaknesses that make you crumble like a cookie. You need to walk more in the Spirit of God because that is the only way you can and will run your race and win, with God’s Armor., which in a way is Jesus Christ. Put on Jesus in You. Put him in your mind and in your heart, and watch Him flourish out of you effortlessly, as He wills himself out of you, through your own will unto your flesh.

Identity

 **“***Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me”. (Psalm 51:5, NIV).* You were born of a woman, an egg conceived by your father’s spermicide, and were born unto a sinful nature, unto a limited nature cursed by the consequence of sin. As you grow and learn about life in this fallen world, your perception of you and the world was shaped in you. All have partaken of many of the flesh’s delights, which are usually sins and lead to death. Sins wouldn't be sins if they did not provide the illusion that it could satisfy something that only God can. Nevertheless, you continue on your journey learning how to live against what God stands for, and then all of the sudden you hear of Jesus Christ, The Holy Spirit convicts you, Faith is birthed, you accept Jesus as your Lord and Savior. Now what? Now you begin the road to Christ, you get Baptized in water and are born again, a New Creature in Christ, a Celestial creature living in a body that you have carried all your life, with its memories, habits- typically bad ones, nooks and crannies and in some of us- the works. It's all you've known and it turns against you. It knows all about you and uses your muscle memory steps to bring you back to walking the way you walked. So, you're caught in between two identities: the old Adamic nature with a name, D.O.B, social Security Number etc., but The Word of God says:” Love *has been perfected among us in this: that we may have boldness in the day of judgment; because as He is, so are we in this world*,” (1 John 4:17, NKJV) in this world- the world you've known in your Adamic. Technically, you can say, ``I'm out of this world, and you’re right: “*They are not of the world, just as I am not of the world*,” (John 17:16, NKJV). Who's your daddy now? The king of this world or the KING of “*itsy bitsy*” kings? The king of your old nature or the King of your “New” nature which is not of this world and Celestial, thus above the natural, the Supernatural. And Your daddy is “Abba Father '' because you're in Christ. You're the old cell phone with the cracked screen but brand new in Spirit and are under the Law of the Spirit or freedom, not the bondage that comes from the Spirit of the law or letter of the law. You walk around with old you, which your new you should be dominating, but no pressure, God understands it’s an internal battle, which you can win if you train that old you and subdue him via prayer, renewing the mind, fasting to subdue it, pray in tongues, pray without ceasing, glorify the name of Jesus, be thankful and feed the things of the Spirit. Like when you break in a new pair of shoes by walking in them, it hurts at first then then, it eases and eventually fits like a glove, break-in that Glorious you in Christ that's in you right now, waiting and wanting to take control to better-up your life. Jesus Said: *“It is written, ‘Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God,’*” (Mathew 4:4, NKJV). In the same way you feed your Adamic body with food, feed your new Supernatural nature its food: The Word of God. Jesus is the Bread of life, and the supernatural living water that quenches all thirst, so you'll never thirst again, that means that your Spirit needs to feed off and draw from Jesus; that's how battles are won, and races get *“finished”.*

You have to keep a mindset that knows your identity is in Jesus Christ, that you are not that old you anymore. Its retraining season! You need to pray and ask Jesus to reveal Himself to you, to show you about Him, thru you. The Holy Spirit is Glad, joyful and more than willing to reveal to you the Pearl of Great Price: Jesus! Keep in mind however, that your old nature is also listening to your internal communication with God, the devil can't hear your thoughts but the devil in your old adamic can: Old-You. Thus, he will use you, against you, through you via your thoughts because he’s been studying you since birth and knows you. It will be like a two-year-old with fleshy-tantrums and by no means add religion because it'll have religious-fleshy tantrums, it will turn everything into a work of the flesh.

If and when you do fall, get back up in the name of Jesus, hopefully with a lesson learned and without guilt nor condemnation: “*For if our heart condemns us, God is greater than our heart, and knows all things. Beloved, if our heart does not condemn us, we have confidence toward God*,” (1 John 3: 20-21, NKJV), receiving this word in your good ground (Heart) and bringing out amid the fall, as you’re falling or when you fall and believing it and living it, in the context of your heart nor mind not condemning you, is being a doer of The Word of God, filtered thru the revelation of Jesus Christ. At some point you’ll get it and you'll fall less and less and come to the realization that being in Christ and receiving him as Lord and Savior, was the best decision you've ever made; for it was an eternal one. Maybe at some juncture in Life, you will cease to fall, or maybe not, whatever does or doesn't happen, what NEVER changes are that you will ALWAYS be a PEARL, even if you casted yourself to a pig’s pit. You'll just be a dirty pearl, nothing living water can't make shine again. That is the love of God your Father working in you, through you and for you. And that is the love that you're supposed to love your neighbor; “as He has loved you.”

Ishmael and Issac

God promised Abraham and Sarah a son, but because of their old age, they were in disbelief. Sarah then told Abrham to sleep with her slave woman and Ishmael was born. God was silent, and thirteen years later, Issac, the promised child was born. Isamael was the first born, Issac took precedence from him for he was the child of the promise and Ishmael of self-human- effort conceived in unbelief of the word from God, He gave Abraham. Sarah told Abrahan to kick the slave woman and her son out of their house. Grace and Law cannot coexist; Sonship and Slaveship, old wine in new wineskins skins.

*“From generation to generation, every male child must be circumcised on the eighth day after his birth. This applies not only to members of your family but also to the servants born in your household and the foreign-born servants whom you have purchased. All must be circumcised. Your bodies will bear the mark of my everlasting covenant. Any male who fails to be circumcised will be cut off from the covenant family for breaking the covenant,” Genesis 17: 12-14, NLT.* God told Abraham that Ishmael would still have his nation, however, because Hagar was the bondswoman, Ishmael was in bondage. Thus, his nation is in bondage and represents the flesh and human effort. In essence, when you were born you were kind of like an Ishmael within your Adamic, born in bondage to the flesh but God had a way to get the promised child in you through Christ. The plan of Salvation is that new birth is not what God initially intended with Adam, but it's now greater; though man was created in the image and likeness of God, man was not God, and Adam was never like Jesus. You on the other hand, by being born again, are as Jesus is, in this world, says the word of God. Adam messed up, kind of like Sarah and Abraham messed up because they didn’t believe, and birthed Ishmael. God in His Sovereign power made them wait an additional thirteen years, and then blessed them with Issac. The sons of Adam and Eve, Cain (farmer) and Abel (Shepard), God rejected Cain’s sacrifice of his labor from the land and self -effort, whereas, He accepted Abel’s Blood sacrifice because he tended the sheep, which depicts Jesus Christ. In a way, Cain was kind of like Adam working under the curse of the land and Abel tended to Sheep in the same cursed land, with different outcomes, like Jesus is your Shepherd or like your new YOU in your old “Casing or Body.” Similarly, He did the same, in essence with our Adamic nature, which is our first human, earthly, bodily nature and through Jesus Christ, made you a “New” creature: a Son of God and as Jesus is greater than Adam, so is your new you to your old adamic you. That in itself is a supernatural thing, believing it wholeheartedly is the unleashing of that “power to become sons of God,” what creation eagerly awaits.

He made you a Supernatural entity within the scope of our natural humanity. You are no longer enslaved to the natural Adamic aspect of you, but are now the righteousness of God in Christ: a Bonafide Son of God. “*But the Lord said to Samuel, “Do not look at his appearance or at his physical stature, because I have refused him. For the Lord does not see as man sees; for man looks at the outward appearance, but the Lord looks at the heart,*” (1 Samuel 16:7, NKJV), the natural Church, or the natural born-again Christian tends to look at the external behavior of individuals and judge them based on external factors: No Jesus there. They are blind and not walking in oneness with the Father in the Son, if they can't see the heart, as God sees. They are sin-focused and they mainly see what's wrong with you and let you have it, “in-so-called- love.” It’s nothing but guilt and condemnation and such seeds also give fruits, as faith cometh by hearing the word of God, so does fear, guilt and condemnation. The natural church reigns supreme in that case, whereas, the supernatural Church or born-again Christian behaves a bit more like Jesus. He never let it reign on the sinner. Only a Jesus-like warm hearted Son of God can actually look a whore at the corner, a bum under a bridge or anyone in a pit, even if of their own making, and see the beauty inside, because they too, as their father, see the heart and beauty of its pain. Hipocrates just see the thorns and condemn, and these stay as buds for they'll never reach the petal of their own thorn (s).

Dead Works, Works of Faith

 “*But someone will say, “You have faith, and I have works.” Show me your faith without your works, and I will show you my faith by my works*,” (James 2: 18, NKJV), to have faith in the finished works of Jesus Christ and the constant battle, nowadays, is to believe in that and rest in it, is quite the works of Faith. Fleshy works want to bombard you with working and doing good deeds to get God to…. Do x, y and z and all that does is dishonors Jesus Christ and makes you dumb, blind and stupid to the ABCs of Salvation. He paid the bill for all your sins. Even the ultimate consequence of sin, which is death unto hell. Death has no sting over you anymore, that bee lost its sting. That sting of death is what the enemy wants to drill through your mind and heart; a thief judges based on his condition, meaning a thief misplaces his watch at his home and he can’t find it, he’ll think someone stole it. He later found it and laughed at his own stupidity and that's how the devil is. Hell is coming for him and he will always try to put that in your mind and above Jesus. In many instances, hell is the “god” if you will of many Christians because they believe it more, than they believe Jesus, thus have put hell above Christ- as if hell is their idolatry. This is the doing of Satan. It also puts God, who is supposed to be above it all, second to hell. It's so bizarre and insane at how many “Krispy” Christians actually have fallen for this manure, and mellow in it like a pig in its pin, and have the audacity to criticize a sinner- a non-born-again that is supposed to be in darkness. Light criticizing darkness, which is worse, darkness for being dark or light for not shining on it? Hipocrates!

It's one thing to say I believe in Jesus Christ as my Lord and Savior and He paid for all my sins, from the tongue outwardly, but when you sin and feel guilt and condemnation, it's not coinciding with your faith in Christ. Thus, there is an inclination there to believe in your flesh, as works of your flesh which will lead you not into self-condemnation; it's worthless. What's easier, to condemn yourself for sinning, having had “Faith” in Christ, or know that you are the righteousness of God in Christ. It appears to be much harder to tell yourself that you are the righteousness of God in Christ, right after a sin, than to feel guilty and condemned. You must change that because that leads you nowhere, it is a double mind, it's the mind of a believer that doesn’t fully believe. The only one that wins in that situation is Satan, because he was

Successful at having you take your eyes off of Jesus, put them on you and your mistake, and condemn yourself. You actually dishonor Jesus more by condemning yourself or others, than a foolish paid-for-sin. The sin is paid, your unbelief is not, and the only thing that sends you to hell is not believing in Jesus Christ, not sins. Where is the eternal place for an unbelieving believer? *“I personally don't know nor wish to find out.”*

God wants you well. He doesn't want you to sin, for it brings issues into your life that make it harder. That's all! Is faith a list of do’s and don'ts? No, that is left for the law and lawyers that preach it and can't live it. Where's the belief in following rule A, to get outcome B? Faith involves having a relationship with Jesus Christ via the Holy Spirit. He will guide you by prompting you to do things. His word, prayer, praising are works of faith that are birthed in your heart and ALWAYS out of Love, curiosity to learn more of the lord and so forth, whereas the law-in-grace mindset wants you to do all those beauty things as if it’s a chore or a list of things to do daily. Are you “Forced” to love your kids, wife, husband, or even your dog- for crying out loud? Sorry if you do, but normally, people don't, even those in “darkness” in this world. How the hell do you want to put Jesus in a forced to do list? Stay a child and go to the law, maybe the blood of bulls and goats will be best for you, or the appeal of the filth of your flesh.

A Bonafide doer of the word and not just a hearer is to apply the works of faith, to believe it, even if you're not seeing it: isn't that what faith is- “*Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen,”* (Hebrews 11:1, KJV). The devastating problem the natural church and natural Christian have is that they technically, by definition, don't have faith, because their human eyes want to see and then believe. You see, they want the evidence of what is seen in order to substantiate whether or not you are holy or not, based on works of the flesh; their fleshy eyes. Then they work their Fleshy-Faith and if they see a sinner…all hell breaks loose- the hell in them that is. That is the devil’s faith, it's all fear, guilt and condemnation based.

The Word of God work itself in you and flourish outwardly into action, for it to transform you: “*And do not be conformed to this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, that you may prove what is that good and acceptable and perfect will of God*,” (Romans 12:2, NKJV). It is the word of God that transforms you from the inside out, whereas, the natural church wants to see it from the outside in, which is a) no faith at all because they are “good” when they first see the evidence, and b) they are being conformed to the things of this world, for the word of God in them is not fruiting out. Satan is the gardener of their soil. Guilt and condemnation are not characteristics of something that you're doing that stems from faith, they are however, components of your being conformed to the things of this world, particularly the sin you committed. The sin you've committed, because that's when it really matters what you think, that is when it matters what your heart tells you who you are. If it is not telling you that you are the righteousness of God in Christ, that you are a beloved son of God in whom your Abba Father is well pleased, and that God Loves you and is on your side. My friend that is not of God at all, there is some corruption inside your mind and heart that the devil put in there through preaching Preachers that PREACHED, and you heard and as faith cometh by hearing, and hearing the word of God, so do those fruits of guilt and condemnation in you. Be Delivered in Jesus’ name Amen, Amen!

A doer of the word is not only obeying the Word of God, but, believing in Jesus. There is a fine line between obeying God and having an OBEY or else mentality, the “else” is hell for disobeying. Even if God tells you to do something and you disobey and not do it, He will NOT send you to hell. That which He told you to do will eventually get done, hopefully by you or He will raise someone who would do it. If it's something for your own good, then once you get tired of the filth of the pit you walked into or were in, that God was trying to get you out of, then maybe you'll learn to listen a bit more. Obeying saves time, pain, tears, and money, amongst others.

The belief you feel inside of your heart as you renew your mind, you will think it; for it will root out within the scope of your soul and eventually it will fruit itself out through the decisions your make, the words you say, your actions, antics, at some point you will see yourself, not quite where God has shown you but definitely not where you once were; that's' growth, that's maturity; that’s the road of Sonship in Christ. Don't let anyone tell you otherwise, know that if is one thing that you know in life as a whole; Know that God Loves you and you are his precious pearl no matter where in life you are, you have a Father that loves you- The God of gods and KING of kings is your father that loves you. Be a doer of that believe in you, especially when you've fallen in a ditch or pit and are dirty, you've never stopped being a pearl, the works of faith says to you at that moment that you're a “Shining Pearl” that adorns your father’s neck.

Being a doer of the Word, in part, is knowing your identity in Christ, and not in you; *“But you are not in the flesh but in the Spirit, if indeed the Spirit of God dwells in you. Now if anyone does not have the Spirit of Christ, he is not His. And if Christ is in you, the body is dead because of sin, but the Spirit is life because of righteousness. But if the Spirit of Him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, He who raised Christ from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through His Spirit who dwells in you*,” (Romans 8: 9-11, NKJV). You live in your flesh, you are not of it, and understanding that is being transformed by the Word of God and not confirmed by the world, by what the natural tells you, even if they are preaching Preachers that PREACH. Rin as far as you can from them, like Joseph ran from Potipher’s wife, they like Potiphar’s wife will accuse you of x, y, & z, but you do know the ABCs of salvation, and will be fine.

The natural Church is largely conformed by the world, and you can tell by how they speak of it with condemnation and not loving it as *“God so loved the world that He sent His only begotten Son*,” (John 3: 16, NKJV). Should light criticize darkness, for what is the purpose of light, if not to eradicate darkness by being? *Which is worse,* ***darkness for being dark****, or* ***light for not lighting it up****?* Isn’t giving thru mercy that which you've received by mercy shining light upon darkness? Or is receiving light, keeping it selfishly and condemning darkness in the world around you, giving mercifully?

The tongue, though a small member of the body, is powerful and can speak death and life unto yourself or others. However, is it really a tongue issue or a heart issue? Does the tongue then speak alone and thinketh on its own? *“A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings forth evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks*,” (Luke 6:45, NKJV). Speaking death out of the tongue doesn't necessarily mean cussing people out, it does involve condemning them and speaking hell into them as many do from pulpits. When you speak against others, in Christ, and yourself in the context of them or you not being the righteousness of God in Christ? “*A good man out of the good treasure of his heart brings forth good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart brings forth evil. For out of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaks,*” (Matthew 12:34, NKJV), you are NOT being transformed by the word of God, you are being conformed by the world because you are focusing on their external and simply looking as men do- outwardly and you’re casting your stones on an outwardly basis- That is NOT of God at all. Whos’ “daddying” you that works that way? Who Jesus called: Hipocrates! Brood of Vipers? The same goes for the naturals that see and condemn in the natural outward appearances as the broods of the old when Jesus walked, also did.

40Th Lash Minus - 1

“*Five times I received at the hands of the Jews the forty lashes less one*,” (2 Corinthians 11:24, ESV). The finished works of Jesus Christ encompass the payment of all sins, except one: unbelief. What is unbelief then? Not believing in Jesus Christ as your lord and savior and going about your business in life. However, to say “I receive you Jesus Christ as my Lord and Savior” means that you're no longer in you, in your Adamic filthy natural nature, but in Christ and you take and you own your new identity; like if you buy a new outfit that you love because it fits you like a glove and you own it, that day is yours. In a better deeper “holier” way you take on the identity ME IN CHRIST, and your natural identity in YOU, takes the back seat. Take that new Identity in Christ and plant it in your heart, learn about what Jesus did and grow in His Love. When you learn what Jesus meant to the Father, you realize how much the Father actually loves you. Take a dive into that ocean of his love and develop gills of love to forever live in said oceanic splendor because you’ll never want to come to shore.

Did Jesus deserve the Cross? Absolutely Not! Did He deserve the lashings, so that the Word could be fulfilled when it says “*by His stripes we are healed*?” Absolutely Not! Did He deserve to be treated in ridicule, spat on, and so forth? Nope, and in the same way, you don't deserve to be the righteousness of God, in Christ, yet you are. WHY? because He took your place at the cross, and the Word says you are. There was a transfer with Jesus and you, when you receive Him as Lord, You take all His “Goodness” and His Identity for He took your filth at the cross, even before you were born. He didn't take your “sinning” if you will, He took on the names and consequences of all sins. You see, every sin has a name, and Jesus took them all, took the punishment and it's why his name is ABOVE all names, and why you are made whiter than the snow. If you happen to fall into a sin called adultery. Are you then an adulterous? No, you're not what you do but who Jesus is. Therefore, you are the righteousness of God in Christ, who fell into a mistake, and may perhaps bounce back or maybe lose your marriage and so forth as consequences but hell is not one of them. Now, the natural church and their preaching Preachers that PREACH, will 100% have you believe that you are an adulterer, as your name, and you will go to hell and beyond. For their faith is that of the devil, they believe in what is evident in their man-eyes because, once again, man looks at the outward appearance, like the devil, whereas God looks at the heart.

What does “pick up your cross and follow me,” Jesus meant? well, what is the cross if not the savior taking on punishment of all sins. To pick up your cross and follow Jesus would have to entail to pick up that which condemns you, your mistakes, slips and falls and follows Jesus because He paid it all. It may also mean God will never leave you not forsake you because He forsook Jesus, His only begotten son at the Cross for you. It may also mean to pick up what the cross did for you, it turned you from a filthy sinner Adamic-natured-self, unto a new creation, a Celestial one, so great, this new creation that your body here cannot house it and Jesus has to house it in His glorious body in heaven until you get a new body, but while you're Here the cross means that you are DEAD to sin. So yeah, pick up your cross and follow Jesus, but follow him with your head up, knowing that you are as He is in this world, because he was as YOU were, a sinner, in this world. See the transfer. You and Jesus are two peas in a pie, even if your peas get distasteful at times, it's still a pea, just like a pearl is still a pearl because every sin has its thorn, and every thorn its petal. Your actions aren’t greater than Jesus’.

Nutshell Difference

In a nutshell the difference between the natural and supernatural Church is that the natural Church is all about the religious perspective of viewing Jesus as Lord and savior “but," I must do x, y, & z or from A to Z, in order to be in good standing; whereas, the supernatural Church is 100% all about a relationship, knowing you're the Righteousness of God in Christ in a pit, out a pit, in a valley or atop a mountain your identity is in Christ and it's eternal: no matter what is going on in your life- good, bad, ugly or all of the above.

Walk in life, not thinking you're better than the lost, for all are equal under the eyes of God, but in the Newness in Christ you are, Celestial; that's walking Supernaturally. Not walking as such as a born again is walking more in you and your natural Adamic but you’re in Christ, not in You. Then you wonder why things don't seem to be working in your life. Wonder no more, for that is unbelief sliderring its fans into your already belief in Christ, and its deadly in the sense that its counters faith, for such is like the faith of the devil. He mimics everything about Jesus, thus a wannabe, which is why he roars “***like*** '' a lion, but never like an actual **Lion**. He’s more of a pussy cat. He'd be scared of its roar! Unbelief is the last lash (40th -1), Jesus was not willing to take, and He did not. Plain and simple: If you do not believe that you are the righteousness of God in Christ, you are in unbelief as a believing Christian, such is a double mind which leads to “la, la” land of nowhere: not your promised land.

# **Chapter Nine: Depraved Mind (Brain), in Christ**

 “*For God so loved the world that He gave His one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life*,” (John 3;16, NIV). Is the “whoever believes in Him'' aspect of this verse only applicable to a selected few? Many believe, thus preach, against other people for their actions in the context of the sinning in their lives, yet don't see their own sin: a sin is a sin and its payment is death. Condemning others itself is sinful and stems from self-righteousness. In Christ, sinning isn’t something that we like to do because in us lives the Spirit of God that convicts us of such, and helps us overcome. Yet all have a thorn in the flesh, which is a messenger of satan and it's not a good thing but a sinful thing which keeps most, if not all, from thinking, feeling and believing, in the actual Gospel of Jesus Christ- “all your sins are forgiven:” past, present and future, this is when the Grace of God is supposed to suffice. And it's a very hard and difficult thing to do, sin and be gracious unto oneself knowing that Jesus paid for that mistake you just made, but since for generations, we all have been preached and shoved down our throats that you go to hell for sinning, even born-again, then guilt, fear and condemnation is a fruit of that satanic preaching. All should simply let the grace of God suffice as it relates to said thorn. Who knows whose thorn? Didn’t Jesus wore the Crown of thorns, symbolizing that He, at the time, was the greatest sinner, though He NEVER sinned. He took it “ALL;” hence the crown. And He paid for all the sins of the world, which includes yours and mine. What if your thorn, that which you are weakened by yet confesses “I am Strong,” to obey the word when it says “Let the weak say, I am strong,” is my strength? Should I judge you? Isn't that, itself the pinnacle of the Gospel and even so, Faith in Christ, that you are anchored in HIM and HIS Finished Works, (not our unfinished no good for nothing human attempts to try to do something, a) you could never do and b) a Finished thing; that’s like painting your house, waiting for it to dry and then trying to repaint it with your own human manure: your only dirtying it up with self-effort, which trickles down to self-righteousness, which is detestable to God because it's one of the worst sins; for its a person trying to put himself as God. And what happened to Lucifer when he tried it? He was cast down and made satan. Yet many preaching Preachers that PREACH, preach self-righteousness and unbelief through their messaging of the Gospel of Christ being of your behavior and actions above Jesus’ Action at the cross, before the cross and beyond resurrection are subject to human endeavor. Human exertion had a role in the past starting with Adam. He messed up, so did Noah by cursing his son Canaan, which transcended to the land, and Abraham’s lack of faith actions with respects to the praised son, also unleashed the power of what human effort can yield in. The children of Israel, too, had was within their doings, and were only blessed through the sacrifices of the blood of bulls and goats for a temporary atonement of sins, but Jesus’ is eternal. Should anyone then, with his own thorn, criticize another’s? Or worse, condemn them and make them feel as if you'll go to hell, as born-again Christians? Even worse, preach it to the sheep of Christ? Woes, I tell you, Woes! What about Christ- for the finished works of Jesus Christ? What role does that play in “human endeavor?” Receive and believe, wholeheartedly, especially amid your thorn; “for every thorn has its petal and the blood of Jesus Christ is that petal that covers your thorny bushy self. Knowing you and trusting that Jesus did it all, is being a doer of the word: that's the truest and purest form of faith because you're trusting **HIM** over YOU.

Noah’s Curse and Canaan

The bible says that after the flood Noah became drunk with wine: *“Noah, a man of the soil, proceeded to plant a vineyard. When he drank some of its wine, he became drunk and lay uncovered inside his tent. v23) But Shem and Japheth took a garment and laid it across their shoulders; then they walked in backward and covered their father’s naked body. Their faces were turned the other way so that they would not see their father naked,”* (Genesis 9: 20-21, 23, NIV). One of his sons saw him and did not honor his father in that situation, because he went and told his other two brothers. But what if he simply did it out of concern for his father, which he probably never saw in that stage: hungover? He had to be cursed for that? **Really Noah!** The curse of Noah transcended Canaan' generations, as a consequence of his son (Ham) unrighteous behavior, and cursed Canaan, his grandson. The honor came from the action of covering their father, which was what the two brothers did. Maybe Ham's tongue, through telling on his father, cursed himself and his son and their line all the way to the land of Canaan, which later God promised to Abraham but the people there were living Noah's curse and worshiped other gods like Baal and Astarte. Actions and words do have consequences that transcend. Eve's sinful action yielded in childbirth pains for every woman. In this new covenant, whether redeemed and vindicated by the body and blood of Jesus Christ our Lord and savior, birth pains remain, so does physical death, brought to all of us by our dear Adam. And eternal resurrected, new glorious body, life in heaven brought to us by Christ; thus Adam “cursed us" but Jesus "BLESSED US." Whom will you believe? Which is greater? Your adamic nature, which walks with you daily, or your new one, which lives in you daily? Which will rise above in your life here and now? Will you let the hangover of the pressures of life and Satan’s gospel of fear, guilt and condemnation curse you? Will you curse others

 with it?

 “*Ham, the father of Canaan, saw his father naked and told his two brothers outside. When Noah awoke from his wine and found out what his youngest son had done to him, he said, “Cursed be Canaan! The lowest of slaves will be to his brothers.”*  (Genesis 9: 21, 24-25, NIV). And Canaan in the context of the land, was the promised land, which Noah cursed. Yet, God within His sovereign power promised it to His friend, Abraham: *“The whole land of Canaan, where you now reside as a foreigner, I will give as an everlasting possession to you and your descendants after you,”* (Genesis 17: 8, NIV). God, Yahweh, (whom at this point has not revealed Himself as “Abba Father,” until Jesus) said to Abram when he arrived at Canaan in Genesis 12:7 and reiterated it in Genesis 17:8, therefore the Canaanites knew of God they were offspring from the generational line of Noah and Abraham. There is a connection between Noah’s curse on Ham’s son Canaan and the Canaanites: “*Later the Canaanite clans scattered and the borders of Canaan reached from Sidon toward Gerar as far as Gaza, and then toward Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah and Zeboiim, as far as Lasha.*  (Genesis 10:18b-19, NIV).

 Sodom was the primary city of a group of vet Dead Sea cities: Sodom, Gomorrah, Admah, Zeboiim, and Bela (also called Zoar). Zoar was the city Lot fled to from Sodom and Gomorrah, which the Angels took his hands and told him to leave to with his wife and two daughters. It was on that trip that his wife disobeyed by looking back and turned to a statue of salt (Genesis 19:15-26).  *“Lot and his two daughters left Zoar and settled in the mountains, for he was afraid to stay in Zoar. He and his two daughters lived in a cave. One day the older daughter said to the younger, “Our father is old, and there is no man around here to give us children—as is the custom all over the earth. Let’s get our father to drink wine and then sleep with him and preserve our family line through our father,”* (Genesis 19:30-32, NIV). Did his daughters pick up or were highly influenced by the practices of Sodom and Gomorrah, a cursed people, that the plot of getting their father drunk came about? Was there also a genuine concern of repopulating the land, through their father? Incest wasn’t a punishable law then, for they were before the law was given. But neither was homosexuality, though both were unrighteous behavior, yet that’s everyone thinks of when Sodom and Gomorrah are mentioned. That city burned because what God deemed Righteous then, was simply to Believe in Him, Abram did, and it was counted as such. Lot fathered his own grandchildren. How wild is that, yet all preach it like nothing, yet, beat down every gay person in existence. Neither of the two come from God and both are wrong, yet there was no LAW against neither of the two in those times. Sounds like hypocrisy or sheer blindness, when one picks and chooses, covers one and condemns the other- not a fruit of the Holy Spirit indeed. If incest were illegal, then why Abraham fathered Issac with his half-sister Sarah? And God allowed it, in fact, He blessed her with Isaac. That is also incest, to a degree. Yet he’s the father of faith. Or the fact that there were no laws in that regard at that time, the key difference? The Blood of Jesus Christ is by far the GREATEST and MOST POTENT power we all have, yet many preaching Preachers that PREACH, spit on it when they preach Satan’s gospel that lies, steals and destroys lives and ushers in self-righteousness and unbelief, doubt, fear condemnation…. all fruits of satan.

Abram: The Gentile

 The Children of Israel came about through the covenant God made with Abram which came in several steps Genesis12:1-3:*” The Lord had said to Abram, “Go from your country, your people and your father’s household to the land I will show you. “I will make you into a great nation, and I will bless you; I will make your name great, and you will be a blessing. I will bless those who bless you, and whoever curses you I will curse; and all peoples on earth will be blessed through you.”*  In Genesis 17: 24-25, when Abraham was 99 years old, He was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin, to seal the covenant. It was then that the nation was birthed and then the promised son was born, Issac, 13 years after Ishamel was born out of Abraham’s self-effort with Sarah’s servant Haggi. Noah, however, did not have such a covenant in the flesh of his foreskin. At that time, all those that were not part of the covenant were considered gentiles, even the Canaanites, though they stemmed for Noah down to Abraham, but the covenant itself started with Abraham, his descendants and even slaves: “*Then God said to Abraham, “As for you, you must keep my covenant, you and your descendants after you for the generations to come. 10 This is my covenant with you and your descendants after you, the covenant you are to keep: Every male among you shall be circumcised*,” (Genesis 17:9-10, NIV). Thus, prior to the covenant, and based on the covenant itself, Abram was also a gentile. The Canaanites were also gentiles and knew of the glory of God. Yet during that time humanity kept indulging in sin, succumbing to their futile minds, darkened hearts and committed evil acts, however, none were deemed unlawful, in the context of the law, for it was not given yet. God at that time, deemed one righteous, if one believed in Him, as did Abrahm. The Canaanites however, worshiped other gods and goddesses. These people became contorted by the ways of their thinking, which led to darkened and hard hearts towards the God they knew and eventually seeped into their actions; which were their manifested thoughts and feelings. In essence, they gave themselves over to all illicit behavior, sinful, but not punishable by death, in the context of the law.

The god, goddesses of the Canaanites

“Astarte is the Greek form of the name Ashtart, who, along with Asherah and Anath, was one of the three great goddesses of the Canaanite pantheon. Astarte is well known as a goddess of sexual love and fertility but also has associations with war. In biblical Hebrew the noun Astaroth, derived from the divine name Ashtart/Astarte, means “increase, progeny,” an indication of Astarte’s fertility functions. In the Hebrew Bible, the worship of Astarte is repeatedly condemned, an indication that for at least some ancient Israelites, the cult of Astarte held great appeal. Some devotees may have found the presence of a female divine glare compelling in an otherwise male-dominated religious environment,” (Ackerman,1999). Asherah was honored as the primary fertility goddess. “*The Israelites did evil in the eyes of the Lord; they forgot the Lord their God and served the Baals and the Asherah’s,”* (Judges 3:7, NIV) Why would the Israelites worship these gods after knowing about what God did with Sodom and Gomorrah?

The people of Canaan left the knowledge of Yahweh (Jehovah) and went on to serve the god Baal and Astarte etc., which ironically were the gods of fertility amongst other things. Was this part of the curse of Noah? *Cursed be Canaan! The lowest of slaves will be to his brothers”* (Genesis 9: 25, NIV) For only the lowest of slaves can go from the God of gods, to a non-god, god. He also said, “*Praise be to the Lord, the God of Shem! May Canaan be the slave of Shem. May God extend Japheth’s territory; may Japheth live in the tents of Shem, and may Canaan be the slave of Japheth.”*  (Genesis 9:26-27, NIV). The curse went directly to Canaan, the son of Ham, yet it was Ham who committed the fault, according to Noah. The honor for Shem and Japheth came with their action of covering the father’s nakedness, as Adam covered his nakedness with leaves, and Jesus covered ours with his blood. In Hebrew, Noah means “rest", Shem ``renown" and Japheth means “may he extend, beautiful” whereas Kena’ a means to “be brought down by heavy load.” Therefore Kena’ an (Canaan) was the lowest of his brothers, except Noah Cursed his grandson, for Ham was the father of Canaan, and his descendants were all heavily laden by the heaviness and work that comes from worshiping false gods and goddesses. All Noah’s sons came from the same line, Adam then Seth down to Noah and his sons, yet Canaan, his grandson paid for either his father’s unrighteous behavior of telling his two brothers, or Noah’s hasty tongue. Either way, his tongue unleashed a curse, just like Adam’s bite unleash death to all.

When God created Adam and Eve and told them “Be fruitful and multiply to populate the earth," man and women were created for such. However, as a result of Adam’s disobedience, he gave all mankind unto a sinful nature; born with the consequence of sin, death. In the corruptive ways of the one that roars “like a wannabe lion,” satan, he tries to mimic the real deal, in this case of "being fruitful and multiplying," by what he does best: contortions. Being fruitful and multiplying to populate the earth by rendering worship to these entities of fertility via same sex intercourse; something that could NEVER be, for neither two eggs nor two spermicides can create offspring. They were being fruitful alright, and multiplying in their contorted deeds, as did Adam when he chewed down the forbidden fruit and then told God it was Eve's fault. He had power over her, yet succumbed to that temptation. The Canaanites worship included fertility rites consisting of sexual rituals. These rituals were thought to bring the blessing of the god or goddess on crop and livestock production. During their rituals, entire families; husbands, wives, mothers, fathers, sons, daughters, cousins, aunts and uncles would sometimes have sex. Also included was sex with temple prostitutes. In short, every kind of sexual practice imaginable was performed at these rituals. How blind is to believe in the god Baal and others in their pantheon to render worship to them for prosperity and “fertility”, in particular, immoral sexual acts had to be undertaken: man with man, and women with women and family orgies. As blind as a born again believing their actions are greater than that of Jesus', and that they will go to hell for their sinning, and there are many who believe that which is also as demented as rendering worship to other gods, except in this case, they-themselves are their own God. The irony of “being fruitful and multiply,” meaning to be fertile one needed to engage in such acts, is quite demented/depraved, for the purpose of procreation. As demented as preaching Preachers that PREACH the Gospel of Christ with Satan’s contorts which led to the fruits of self-righteousness and unbelief- the only sin- Jesus did not pay for. Mind you, these people knew God, at some point. Thus, these religious Canaanites were deemed fertility cults and wanted to appease their god Baal and Asherah through sacrifices of bulls and goats but also the aforementioned sexual perversions. They often sacrificed their first community born during their times of crisis, in order to gain personal prosperity. “*But come here, you sons of the sorceress, Your offspring of the adulterer and the harlot! Whom do you ridicule? Against whom do you make a wide mouth and stick out the tongue? Are you not children of transgression, offspring of falsehood, inflaming yourselves with gods under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys, under the clefts of the rocks? Among the smooth stones of the stream is your portion; they, they, are your lot! Even to them you have poured a drink offering, you have offered a grain offering. Should I receive comfort in these? “On a lofty and high mountain, you have set your bed; even there you went up to offer sacrifice*,” (Isaiah 57: 3-7, NKJV). As the biblical text conveys, these people “g*ave themselves”* over to the worship of these gods and goddesses, and whored themselves to these rituals until it became part of them. One might even say it rubbed off on Lot’s daughters, for plotting to get their father drunk in order to save humanity, if you will, is also demented and sick. Yet no one really preachers as harshly about it as they do against gays. Had the law been established, Lot and his daughters would be burning in hell along with all the Canaanites and would also be called Sodomites, except these were straight Sodomites. It even transcended to the children of Israel, “*They will eat but not have enough; they will engage in prostitution but not flourish, because they have deserted the Lord to give themselves to prostitution; old wine and new wine take away their understanding*; Hosea 4:10, NIV, “which speaks of them giving themselves to prostitution, and drinking old wine, adultery. In addition, the word says: “*And there were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord cast out before the children of Israel,”* (1 Kings 14:24); *“And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made*,” (1 Kings 15:12) *And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land,”* (1 Kings 22:46, NIV). The bible refers to sodomites as those that practiced unrighteous behaviors which were from Sodom and Gomorrah; however, the world, particularly the Christian world use that word for gay people and exclude heterosexuals when they too, practice the many sins of Sodom and Gomorrah: Lot and his daughter’s too, and they actually birthed sons. Thus, there are many straight Sodomites that preach the word of God and are revered at their churches, in the context of believing they actually have a role to play, meaning their “Holy” actions, maintain salvation. That is actually dishonoring The Finished Works of Jesus Christ because they are putting themselves, as Lucifer did, above God, in this case Jesus, in Lucifer’s case, our Abba Father, and was turned into a despicable satan, a *thing*. Just because they are straight does not mean that they practice other behaviors of those people, in fact, these born-against don't even believe fully in the finished works of Jesus Christ over their lives, which is why they continually attack other born-again believers when it comes to sinning; such by biblical definition is becoming futile in thought, which then leads to a darkened hard heart and eventually become these born-again pharisee and scribe things that dishonor Jesus Christ because they think they can add their actions and behavior to something finished by Jesus Christ. Keeping eyes fixed on Jesus Christ, is what births fruits of behavior that honors your true you. God’s love NEVER brings you down nor puts you down, not if you're in Christ. God sees us all through the lens of Jesus Christ, thus “Law-Fulfilled,” not ‘fulfilling’ the law,” whereas many preaching Preachers that PREACH, always do and instill fear, doubt, guilt and condemnation which takes your eyes off of Jesus and puts them on you- the beginning of all failure. They put themselves above Jesus Christ, knowingly or unknowingly, by saying and believing in their hearts that as born-again, in Christ, believers their sins will send them to hell, which in turn, really tells God that THEY and their actions are GREATER than Jesus Christ. This lie from Satan has fed them and many have become gluttons of it, for its best to call “those” or “them” sodomites and so forth and not look at the spiritual filth that is their dark and menstrual rag smelly souls and evil tongues which I condemn in the name of Jesus: “*For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to him, but their thinking became futile and their foolish hearts were darkened. Although they claimed to be wise, they became fools and exchanged the glory of the immortal God for images made to look like a mortal human being and birds and animals and reptiles,”* (Romans 1: 21-23, NIV). Although these may not be adoring gods of stones, or birds, reptiles etc., but they indeed do adore a god, the religious God that has its boot on their throats and ventriloquist hand up their you know what, and they are full of it. The God of their inner-self-righteous self, birthed in Satan. They too are fruitful and multiply this demonic teaching from one generation unto the next. And that self-righteous god of themselves is their own biggest weapon against themselves, and satan, knows it. It's in essence, unbelief because they believe in Jesus Christ as lord and savior, but not fully, and Jesus paid IN FULL; hence. “It is Finished. Every sin has a name, and every name is under one name, the name of Jesus Christ is above all names; well except for ‘certain’ believers or shall it be properly said: “***Heterosexual Sodomites***.

Sodom and Gomorrah Destroyed

 There was no law given in the time of Sodom and Gomorrah, as with no law against incest. Abraham married his half-sister and had a son, the promised son Issac, with her. So, the sins of Sodom and Gomorrah weren’t about homosexuality in its totality, if at all. It was for turning away from God, our Father, which always leads to self-destruction. As disgusting as incest sounds, there was no law against it. If no law, then no offense, if no offense then no punishment, according to the law. But at that time, there was one thing and one thing only that made any man just, according to God, our father and creator: Belief in Him. Even though Lot’s incest and fathering of his own grandchildren with his daughters, he believed in God and thus was Justified. The same is not applicable to those unrighteous men of Sodom and Gomorrah, if their unrighteousness was simply about having same-sex intercourse, Lot would be unrighteous, but it wasn't. It was about not believing in God, or even worse, believing in Him and then leaving Him for Baal and his goddesses. Even in a fallen world, simply believing in Jehovah justified you and the biggest issue God had with all these people was that they left Him for Baal and his goddesses, and worshiping them for prosperity and even fertility etc., including same-sex intercourse: they also sacrificed bulls and goats, and first-borns of their communities. It is so much easier to simply cast stones of God destroying Sodom and Gomorrah because of gays/sodomites, when in reality it wasn’t. God would have destroyed that mountain Lot had sex with his two daughters the same night too, if it were for sexual misdeeds. Moreover, there are heterosexuals today, that are technically more sodomites than a gay unbeliever because they believe and preach law in grace, are self-righteous, are believing unbelievers; that is leaving Jesus Christ and turning not to Baal but to yourself for salvation-maintaining, which is a lie. Those that don't fully believe in the finished works of Jesus Christ, and put themselves above Jesus Christ really are dishonoring the one who saved them. And worst, feed it and infest the Shepherd’s sheep. Every time that you think you will go to hell, feel guilt and condemnation, fear and so forth, as a born-again believer of Jesus Christ, then you are putting your actions above Jesus’ action, thus you're your own god, or at least have been taught that. As foolish as the sodomites thought that same sex relations would make them fertile and procreate. Technically it is not your fault, but the fault of those preaching Preachers that PREACHED, those that did not Sheppard the Lord's sheep properly. All others, God gave ministries too that simply damaged the flock and severed the beautiful, innocent relationship between a Father and His Sons at be: it's similar to being molested for both rob beauty and innocence. If you have a child and every time you want to give him a hug or a kiss and embrace him, he runs from you in fear, there is something wrong, and that is the same case when a born-again Christians thinks, believes and feels God is out to get them for sinning. The only one that wins is the devil there, so kudos to those filthy preachers that work for Satan, a “***breaking for you as chastisement is coming***. “Sodom and Gomorrah were cities infested with sin for they were all unjust. In Abraham’s time, there was no law, no ten Commandments. God our Father considered Abraham “just,” because he believed in God. Abraham was full of grace in the sense that God was with Him and didn't count his lies, and all his other sins against him: for God declared him His friend. However, though Lot, Abraham’s nephew was also a just because he believed in God, he decided to live in that city and got into a lot of trouble. When two Angels came to visit Lot, the Word says that all the unjust men and people from Sodom gathered around because they wanted to “know” these two men (Angels) that visited Lot; “*Then the men said to Lot, “Have you anyone else here? Son-in-law, your sons, your daughters, and whomever you have in the city—take them out of this place! For we will destroy this place, because the outcry against them has grown great before the face of the Lord, and the Lord has sent us to destroy it,”* (Genesis 19: 12-13, NKJV). Though Abraham prayed to God to save Sodom and Gomorrah, not even ten men in that city were just, for none but One, Lot, believed in God, they worshiped other gods and goddesses. And thus, the inevitable happened: “*Then he looked toward Sodom and Gomorrah, and toward all the land of the plain; and he saw, and behold, the smoke of the land which went up like the smoke of a furnace*,” (Genesis 19: 28, NKJV). If there were to be at least ten, Genesis 19:28 would have never occurred, for God would have saved it. He’s sovereign in His audacious power to do so, Period. However, where in that story in scripture does it say that God “*gave them unto*” those depraved ways? On the contrary, God wanted to save them, if there were only ten that believed in Him, but there was only one, Lot. In their “giving themselves over” to other gods and goddesses was what ultimately destroyed them. Not their indecent acts, if so, Lot too, would’ve gotten it. For he fathered his own grandchildren.

In the case of the garden of Eden and Adam’s sin which made us all sinners, in essence, his actions “*gave us unto*” born sinners. He served us on a sinful platter unto Satan’s domain, without our say so. And we all, still, being born again and all, saved and all, suffer such consequences, because the “sinning “action is of the flesh, and it has an ultimate end: death to the human body. But in Christ, we have been given the power to become Sons of God, the ones the world eagerly awaits to reveal themselves (Roman 8:19), and our eternal home is heaven. We are celestial immigrants on earth, sort of speak. The world is not waiting for the men of God to reveal themselves, nor the children of God to reveal themselves, they both have been revealed, in the old covenant. Sonship is a process of “***becoming***” not staying child-like, with or without gray hairs. Women bear children in pain as a consequence of Eve’s sin, and men must work the land as a consequence of Adam’s sin; God said, “*Both thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you, and you shall eat the herb of the field*,” (Genesis 3:18, NKJV). It's fair to say that even as saved, born again, there are still consequences in the flesh, in the natural, in the Adamic that still are lived by being born again - “Jesus paid for all my sins,” Christians. A headache, for crying out loud, is sin derived. Sodom and Gomorrah, also have consequences, both the cities by their destruction and those that were given unto a depraved mind, a consequence. The thing is that those consequences are lived in the natural and are temporal, not the supernatural and eternal, which is our new identity. Thus, seeing others in their mere flesh is having eyes that don’t see, for we are to love them as God has Loved us. The problem is that many love their neighbors as themselves, and you loving you, will NEVER be greater than God loving you. In order to love your neighbor as God has loved you, you really have to be one with God thru Christ, and that entails FULLY believing in the Finished works of Jesus Christ, because that's how much God loves you. Can you love others like that, or at least yourself?

God Gave Unto - Give Yourself Unto

The Word of God is full of our Heavenly Father giving unto his children gifts, and cities and so forth. He “*gave Saul unto* " an evil Spirit, so that He could glorify Himself thru David’s Harp, which drew the evil Spirit away from Saul: “*Now the distressing spirit from the Lord came upon Saul as he sat in his house with his spear in his hand. And David was playing music with his hand*”, (1 Samuel 19:9, NKJV). Who knows why God in His sovereign power does give unto and or allows to happen- but there is always a reason, even if we don't know it. But after every “*given unto*,” comes His glory! We have to trust Him in His ways. The greatest gift God ***gave unto us*** was His only begotten Son Jesus Christ: “*For unto us a Child is born,* ***unto us a Son is given****; And the government will be upon His shoulder. And His name will be called Wonderful, Counselor, Mighty God, Everlasting Father, Prince of Peace*,” (Isaiah 9:6, NKJV). Who “*gave unto us*” a Savior if not our heavenly Father for the purpose of salvation- to fix what Adam messed up. Adam’s sin “made us” or “*gave us unto*” sin and death. And there is nothing anyone can do about that, all are born “***unto”*** being sinners and the only one that can remove us from that is Jesus Christ. He too was “***given unto***” us, to undo what Adam did, and make us better, “Sons of God.” But like the scripture says, “a Child is born, ‘a Son is Given,’” which means that if at Getsemani Jesus wouldn’t have made the decision to drink from His bitter cup of our salvation, said “child born,” would have never become the” Son Given,” because Jesus the child did not save us, it was “The Beloved Son.” From child to Sonship, there is a process and all born-against should grow up and process-out Sonship, yet many perish bald or with gray hairs as children.

The Canaanites gave themselves over to their futile thinking, which hardened their hearts for God, the Creator which they knew, thus became a people that by serving other gods and goddesses performed sexual rituals and orgies amongst family members to please their god Baal and goddesses like Astarte. In Romans 1: 18-32, the word says that God ***gave them over*** to a depraved mind; man with man and women with woman and so forth, but who God “gave unto” a depraved? Was it the Canaanites? No, because these gave themselves over to it, and became it. Then who is the word referring to with this text? The Canaanites already left the knowledge of God, our creator, to serve and adore other Gods with images of men, birds, reptiles etc. Homosexuality began in Sodom and Gomorrah with the Canaanites, like Incest began with lot and his daughters. We all, now and since Adam, are born with the consequence of sin, and in the same form some of us are born with the consequence and condition of homosexuality. I know I did NOT choose to be gay. In fact, I hated myself for decades for it, and prayed to God to take it away or take me with him and He did neither. He told me that I was in the Bible, and guided me to Romans 1: 18-32, to the very same verses that were used all throughout my childhood to make me feel shame, guilt, fear and super condemned. It was until He revealed to me that I was “**GIVEN UNTO** “this mind, this brain that goes against human nature; a depraved mind, in the context of the word, man with man and woman with woman. It's like being born again in Christ, and still living out the death portion of sin in our lives, due to Adam. Though Jesus redeemed and vindicated us from the sting of death and hell, a consequence of sin, we still must consequence it out and die. But we die in our bodies and get glorified ones in heaven. But the consequence remains. Therefore, being born this way, for I knew since about 5 years old, is something God “gave me unto.” Moreover, this is the only sin that God gives unto, for the word never says: God gave them unto, lying, gossiping, fornication, adultery etc., but it does say God ***gave them*** over to a depraved mind, man with man and women with women. If I choose it at 5, then how come I could not un-choose it, and if 5-year-olds can make such life-long decisions, they can’t turn back from, tell the next 5-year-old to run your finances, or give you advice in life. If decision-making in the frontal lobe, which not even teenagers have it fully developed, for its fully mature in the mid 20’s. We all have a bitter cup we must drink from and glorify the name of Jesus Christ in the process. Remember, after the “given unto” comes the glory of Glory. For Jesus drank from his bitter cup, fulfilled the law and saved us all, and resurrected on the third day- the glory of God in Christ. When God “***gives unto***”, who can “***ungive***?” Not even Jesus Himself could have ungiven Himself. At the garden of Getsemani, He wanted the Cup of the payment of our sins to pass, but even He couldn't. It was already established in Heaven and in the word, when it said a child is born and a son GIVEN. In God’s audacious sovereign power, He changed the course of humanity from one garden, the Garden of Eden, where Adam made us all sinners, and at The Garden of Gethsemane, where Jesus “made us” or “*gave us unto*,” to those that choose Him, “**unto Salvation.”** It’s kind of like an in-your-face moment from God to the adversary: “in one garden the world fell, and in another I saved it myself thru my beloved pearl of great price: Jesus.” Giod is audacious and this is sort of setting up a table so you can feast in the eyes of your enemies, rubbing it on Satan: garden for Garden. Same like gays, because I am such and I AM THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN CHRIST, and that WILL NEVER change. Take that Satan! That is even more evidence of the audacity of God within the scope of His sovereignty. We simply have to pick up our bed and walk, and walk in the name of Jesus. Jesus was nailed to the cross for our sins, yet we must pick up daily our cross and walk. What cross, the same cross of the consequences you live here on earth. Let the grace of God suffice, because it's more than enough.

What Is the Brain/Mind?

“The brain is a complex organ that controls thought, memory, emotion, touch, motor skills, vision, breathing, temperature, hunger and every process that regulates our body. Together, the brain and spinal cord that extends from it make up the central nervous system, or CNS,” (John Hopkins Medicine, 2022). The brain then is a biological aspect of the human body, like the heart, liver, etc. But is the brain more than just a biological organ, it does have a subconscious element. We born with a subconscious and it's developed in childhood; hence, grownups with childhood traumas that are embedded in their subconscious. The brain as a biological component of the body has different outcomes, in different people, than that of other biological organs in the human body such as heart, lungs etc., assuming of course, that all are equally healthy. Two people, like twins, can live the same experience and draw directly opposite conclusions. Why is that? The brain thinks right, does a cell think; for instance, if you get cut and bleed, do you tell your cells to heal, or do they have an intricate "knowing” which says "there's something wrong" and fix it. Imagine if we had to tell ourselves to breathe, I'd be dead, for lack of oxygen. The brain however is way more complex and it’s a human, biological thing. While true that all organs are created equal within the scope of their function and purpose, decisions coming from the brain are different amongst people. The brain of the human develops and its chain of thoughts, analyzing, reasoning, solving problems and so forth, are also developed differently based on environment and genetics: some people see the glass half full, and others see the same glass half empty! The brain is the motor of the human body for it controls it, based on the needs and functions of said body; males and females’ brains should be similar, and are distinctive. In the context of biology there are differences amongst the brains of the sexes: males and females. Even people with different gifts like that of a musician or a mathematician; one thinks in notes and the other in numbers. Is that preordained or predestined by God because it falls within the scope of one's purpose. One uses the right side of the brain which is generally responsible for creativity and intuition, and the other uses the left side which is generally responsible for logic and language. If not, ask a mathematician to create a Picasso or a painter that thinks shapes and colors to solve some trigonometric equations. Thus, the same brain in some has different functions for their purpose in life, even though being a musician, mathematician and artist can be learned, the level of artistry that comes to each in the context of their genius, is in their "given unto" their purpose in life and the brain as a tool to accomplish such. Male and female have different hormones that the brain distributes throughout the body to fulfill given functions for males and females. It's fair to say that men and women, though they may think similarly, have differences in their chains of thoughts based on biological responses in their brain. Women tend to be more emotional, this is possibly due to hormonal differences, some men too- I tend to with puppy commercials, and I know some straights that do so as well. As several studies have shown that certain sex hormones influence the way that emotions are expressed (Brody and Hall, 2008). In Handbook of Emotions, Leslie R. Brody and Judith A. Hall report that this difference in emotional expression starts at a young age, as early as 4 and 6 years old, as girls begin to express more sadness and anxiety than their male counterparts. Brody and Hall (2008) report that women generally smile, laugh, nod, and use hand gestures more than men do. The only known exception to this rule is that men more frequently express anger. The mind is a powerful weapon. Environmental and biological forces are at hand in the brain development and as the word says that faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the word of God, is said word is preached erroneously and the seed of the word of God is planted with germinated thorns, or rocky seeds, it also bears fruit for the kingdom of satan because that hearer will feel guilt, fear, condemnation and shame. The triune brain is a model of the evolution of the vertebrate forebrain and behavior, proposed by the American physician and neuroscientist Paul D. MacLean in the 1960s. The triune brain consists of the reptilian complex (basal ganglia), the paleomammalian complex (limbic system), and the neo mammalian complex (neocortex), viewed each as independently conscious, and as structures sequentially added to the forebrain in the course of evolution. According to the model, the basal ganglia is in charge of our primal instincts, the limbic system is in charge of our emotions and the neocortex is responsible for objective or rational thoughts (MacLean, 1990). The brain consists of Cerebrum: the largest part of the brain and is composed of right and left hemispheres. It performs higher functions like interpreting touch, vision and hearing, as well as speech, reasoning, emotions, learning, and control of movement. The Cerebellum is located under the cerebrum. Its function is to coordinate muscle movements, maintain posture, and balance. The Brainstem acts as a relay center connecting the cerebrum and cerebellum to the spinal cord. It performs many automatic functions such as breathing, heart rate, body temperature, wake and sleep cycles, digestion, sneezing, coughing, vomiting, and swallowing (May eld Clinic, 2008). The frontal lobe plays a major role in beliefs. Mental representations of the world are integrated with sub-cortical information by the prefrontal cortex. Amygdala (fight, flight, freeze- reptilian brain) and Hippocampus (major role in learning and memory) are involved in the process of thinking and thus help in execution of beliefs. The issue with wrongfully teaching and preaching the word of God is the fact that it seeps into the brain through its lowest form, reptilian brain, and there in the Amygdala lies the fight, flight or freeze mechanism, wherein, each hearer of the word of God now, upon hearing more messages of lashings and hell for your sins begins to feel the fear and that chokes the word of God or grows it into a tree of fear, doubt, guilt and condemnation; fruits of the tree of Satan. To meditate day and night in the word of God means to keep on keeping with the word, but properly used, and it will reach your highest brain (Superior brain neo-mammalian complex/neocortex) and God speaks to your mind. In addition, these teachings get embedded in your Hippocampus as learned entities that create mental strongholds that are hard to break because only through the real teachings of the Gospel of Jesus Christ and with the Holy Spirit can it be broken. What will be left in the memory of your Hippocampus is how God delivered you from that strong hold and you can become vital in helping others break from that, in Jesus’ name, Amen. “*And we know that all things work together for good to those who love God, to those who are called according to His purpose,*” (Romans 8:28, NKJV).

What is The Mindset?

The mindset is a series of attitudes about life, rules that one lives by, the way we view ourselves, the world and us in the world and the brain helps us bring said views, beliefs and so forth, into manifestation. *For “who has known the mind of the LORD that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ* (1 Cor 2:16, NKJV), then what mind of Christ is the text referring to, the brain of Jesus- he was a carpenter, the we should all have the brain of a carpenter that sees wood differently, or is the text referring to Christ's mindset? And can this mindset be set within the brain in such a way that they both work in peace and harmony to live out God’s purpose for our life? **I WISH!** It sounds like peaches and cream, except all too often the peach rotes and the cream spoils; hence, our mental battle to walk out God’s purpose for our life- which is our mindset, or should be. Jesus as the Son of Man, being the only begotten Son of our Heavenly Father, in flesh was a carpenter/mason worker, but as a Son, He was and is a God, the Word Made Flesh, the bible walking, to fulfill itself and make us all adopted Sons of God.

Carol Dweck, the leading growth mindset researcher, suggests that fixed vs growth mindsets result in us living by different self-implemented rules (Dweck, 2009). Moreover, she explains that there are several rules between these two mindsets: **Rule #1**, Those with a fixed mindset strive to look talented to others. Those with a growth mindset strive to learn, **Rule #2**, Those with a fixed mindset believe they shouldn't work too hard. In fact, having to work hard must mean you're not talented. Carol Dweck suggests this may be because fixed mindset individuals were naturally good at things when they were young. They didn’t have to work as hard so later in life when they reach their natural limits, they have a harder pushing through them and **Rule #3**, Those with a fixed mindset believe they shouldn’t attempt things they might fail at and they hide their weakness from others. Those with a growth mindset are not afraid of failure and aim to improve upon their weaknesses even if they look silly or stupid in the process (Dweck, 2009). Skills in the brain determine whether or not one figures out a way or ways to achieve their goals, manifest their beliefs and overall attitude about life and living it. The Christ mentality or mindset is not the same thing as the brain, for if it was, then we’d all be carpenters or stone workers. And God made each and every one of us, uniquely and beautiful because He enjoys us, especially if in Christ. We ought to aim to be our authentic selves, for it was our Father’s intention. Serve Him well by being you, but in Christ, not in You- the adamic. It's putting the mindset of Christ, who He was, we are in Him. Putting on the Helmet of Salvation, that you go to sleep with and have all day long, because it's the belief, a knowing, a way of life, that we are SAVED, by the Finished Works of Jesus Christ, and not the works of your flesh, nor your brain. Salvation is a Gift from God, and so is being the righteousness of God in Christ, you cannot do anything to earn, win it, maintain it nor receive such a gift through another, only through Jesus Christ. Many remain in an almost fetal or stagnant stage, like in child-mode with no growth, which is no better than a slave, for both have governors overseeing their inheritance, neither is a born again that really doesn’t believe in the fullness of the finished works of Jesus Christ over their lives. These Christians have stayed in the fixed mentality/mindset of the old covenant, with sprinkles of Jesus. The old covenant was not meant for none other than the children of Israel. The word says that reading the old covenant without Jesus in mind, results in a veil that covers your eyes, and many preaching Preachers that PREACH, do so blindly; *“Therefore, since through God’s mercy we have this ministry, we do not lose heart. Rather, we have renounced secret and shameful ways; we do not use deception, nor do we distort the word of God. On the contrary, by setting forth the truth plainly we commend ourselves to everyone’s conscience in the sight of God. And even if our gospel is veiled, it is veiled to those who are perishing. The god of this age has blinded the minds of unbelievers, so that they cannot see the light of the gospel that displays the glory of Christ, who is the image of God,”* (2 Corinthians 4:1-4, NIV). And in the previous chapter, the word was revealing that the veil was that of the Law of Moses, that even in his glory, said Glory is not as glorious as Jesus’ and he wore the veil because the glory was fading from his face. Satan uses the word of God against all Christians. He is so sneaky and even tried to use it on the word of God made flesh, Jesus. For you to think he doesn’t preach the word of God is foolish. He just cannot give the glory to Christ and that’s how you know the difference. And with many preaching Preachers that PREACH, they convert the word of God, say Jesus here and there, but the mindset is composed of preaching it in such a way to get you look at your actions and condemn yourself and others; that's the conniving way Satan preaches the word of God. He can’t cannot preach the Gospel of the Good News, because it HONORS Jesus Christ; the one He gave him a “*can of whoop that*…”, at the cross. So, he distorts it and uses preaching preachers to preach it. These living livable ones have been taught erroneously by fixated in legalities mindset preachers that preach more of hell, hell, and more hell, which, literally scares the Jesus out of the hearer. They put themselves and their actions above Jesus’ only to yield condemnation and self-righteousness because they do good. But what is "good?" Did not Jesus himself say: " *Why do you call me good? 'No one is good- except God alone*," (Mark 10:18, NIV). Again, more lies of Satan that sell them to fools that make them believe they are righteous all by themselves, like the Canaanites of old, professing to be wise became fools, these are no better than those sodomites. What's the difference, that in Sodom and Gomorrah they had immortal behavior, so did Lot afterwards with his daughters, even drunk but he fathered his own grandchildren. He was saved because he was made *just,* simplyby believing in God. In the now-a-days, receiving Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior MAKES you The Righteousness of God, and your mere humanity’s actions can't undo it. The Canaanites did not adore nor served God, thus were all unjust. And that's what killed them with rain of fire and brimstone, not their acts. Preachings that God will destroy you, as a born-again believer in Christ, as he did to Sodom and Gomorrah actually hinders those that preach it because they themselves are believing such; their spewing it out of their tongues like a cobra spits its venom to its prey to blind them and then literally suck the life out of its prey. Don't those preaching Preachers that PREACH prey on you and make you feel like you will never make it to heaven? I pray for them so that God could open their eyes, for they do know the beauty that is JESUS’ FINISHED WORKS, and resting on Jesus. The word of God unfiltered through the Finished works of Jesus Christ, is Satan’s playground and many are sliding down his slithery slide to the pits of their own fall from Grace and landing in Satan’s feet waiting to be stomped. Thinking God is against you, as a “born-again” Christian is nothing more than lip service to satisfy that religious spirit that dressed like a sheep and fanged you with its poison preached from the pulpit, which scares people into repentance. For such repentance does not stem from love, and actually is not repentance at all. Repentance is “the Changing of your mind as it relates to God,” then repentance is not in the brain, but the mindset, a way of living life KNOWING that you are SAVED and then engrained in the brain. But you need to practice it in the brain, in your thoughts, drill it down your mind unto your subconscious and then it fruits out. Jesus-like actions are birthed in you, that’s the only way you can actually and truly, in spirit and in truth pray for your enemies, because chief among it all lies the inner knowing that these “enemies” are in bondage, especially if you've done nothing wrong to them. Anything else preached that counters that, is a lie from that Satan-dressed-sheep, to spew its venom unto you; its poison unto death in life, like a dead man walking, a cymbal without sound for it is hallowed.

According to a whitepaper on entrepreneurial mindset (Gold & Rodriguez, 2018), this mindset is made up of several important skills including: Comfort with risk, Creativity & innovation, Critical thinking & problem solving, Initiative & self-reliance, Communication and collaboration, Future orientation, Opportunity recognition and Flexibility & adaptability (Gold & Rodriguez, 2018). Thus, entrepreneurs have a different mindset, way of thinking, reasoning and living life than say, a painter that thinks in colors, or baker in flour. Yet both use their brain to bring to the manifested realm, that which is in their mindset through the help of their brain and its “given unto.” The brain then is like a utensil, if you will, by which said mindset is brought to life; like a fork filled with a salad or greasy artery clogging fritter. Which benefits or harms the body? What word from the Bible harms, kills, and destroys you, The One preached without filtering through Jesus Christ. Period! The brain and its skills or non-skills, which can be learned, determine whether or not the mindset is manifested or whether or not that business strives, the paint is beautifully painted or the cake is properly baked and tasty.

What is The Subconscious?

The subconscious mind is really the aspect of your brain that runs your life. It rules over your conscious thus gives the “renewing of your mind,” a new perspective. Is it the conscious mind or the subconscious mind that needs to be renewed? Well, you renew your subconscious through the conscious; feed it word of God filtered through the finished works of Jesus Christ. Example of Word of God not filtered through the finished works of Jesus Christ is “*eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot, burn for burn, wound for wound, and stripe for stripe*,” (Exodus 21: 24-25, BSB), and these were part of personal injury laws of the old covenant. That is clearly the word of God, but is it filtered through Jesus Christ? NOPE! That text is clearly expressing what you do to me, I can do to you, whereas with Jesus Christ He has days to turn the other cheek as well as pray for your enemies, which is nuts and 100% undoable without first receiving the love of God your Abba Father. Jesus not only came to save you but to reveal the name of GOD and it's not Yahweh, Jehovah and all His GLORIOUS names, it’s Abba Father; like the officer who has a son, he calls him DAD, not officer “XYZ,” but dad. Wrong teachings about hell because of sinning to born again Christians leads to the creation of some sort of Christian Post Traumatic Stress Disorder (CPTSD) or Christian Traumatic Hell Stress Disorder (CPTHSD), brought you by Satan himself through his preaching Preachers that PREACH it so. In either way, you will always lose and Satan will always win. This gets embedded in the Early-Christian mentality and gets engulfed in their subconscious which drives their conscious. As early-childhood education is crucial, many studies prove so, so is early-Christian education or sermons brought to you by pastors, evangelists, teachers etc., because this is what will eventually run your walk with the lord. You see, God will ALWAYS want to bless you, and He does, but a tainted soul that will NEVER reach nor finish its race. The mind and heart are crucial components of your soul because what you put in it, or let people put it in will determine how you live out your life, and how your beliefs get Will ’ed out of your life through your Will- the other part of your soul that brings the mind and heart thoughts into manifestation: “ *as a man thinketh in his heart, so is he* ,” and many other verses about putting your mind on Christ and meditating on the world because God knows that once the word is properly in you, it has no choice It to bare fruits and it ALWAYS good delicious fruits. The will is like the hands and feet of your mind and heart because they will eventually bring to pass what’s in the mind and heart. Jesus was trying to teach this to the disciples in his days which was why we mentioned about the law being inside, not just in the acts of not murdering, but if you are angry with your brother, you have committed murder, or if you lust for a woman that is not your wife, you’ve committed adultery- same thing here. If it's in the Mind and Heart it will walk out through your feet, hands, and even tongues that instead of speaking like golden apples of wisdom, spew venom like spitting cobras.

The Subconscious is the ultimate force that drives one's Mindset, it dominates the conscious mind. And God knew it, which is why the word says: "*Start children on the way they should go, and even when they are old, they will not turn from it*,” (Proverbs 22:6, NIV). For the subconscious mind is created in childhood. As a Pastor is supposed to train, instruct a new baby Christian in the ways of God, so that said baby can actually grow to become a Son of God. Yet many beat them silly from the pulpit and the purposes of God are never lived out. Isn't that "Child-abuse," except with adults who are childlike in their walk with God in life. They grow up, if at all, feeling that God is against them, that there is something wrong and bad with them, rejected by God, with fear, guilt, shame and condemnation. What spiritual life does that new Christian have, if all they hear from their Pastor, that they will go to hell for their sinning? Probably the same or a similar one a sexually abused child has, a troubled one. And Satan enjoys it all. Yet Romans 8:28 says that "*all things work out for good to those who love the lord* *and are called according to His purpose."* So, at the end, Satan always loses, yet wins when a child of God never grows up to live out that power God gave us all: **"the power to become Sons of God, the one the world eagerly awaits."** In the same way, as that of a child trained in the ways of God, and grows will never forgets, because it's embedded in his Subconscious and in the memory of his Hippocampus. So are broken-Christians that have been beaten and that fear, guilt and condemnation is a residue over their souls hard to get rid of, but so doable in Christ. Becoming a Son of God, in Christ, starts with fully embracing the Finished Works of Jesus Christ, and said pastors and “***pastoresses (female pastor)***,” with or without gray hairs are like children themselves and not the kind God says His Kingdom is made of. Could a Pastor that actually preaches to born again believers, they need not to sin for they will lose their salvation and go to hell actually see the truth that what he is preaching is sheer dishonor of Jesus Christ. They are actually honoring Satan through honoring their adamic nature then their new creation which is IN CHRIST. They are guiding the sheep unto guilt, fear and condemnation. Can a blind man lead? Those are self-righteous teachings. They all come from Satan because they force you to take your eyes of off Christ and put them on You: same thing he did when he was in heaven as an angel. In said case, you take the jurisdiction away from The Holy Spirit which is the one in charge of taking you from glory to glory, when you have your eyes of Christ, not on you nor your pastor. These are preaching Preachers that PREACH the Gospel of Jesus Christ according to Satan, which states that you can lose your salvation if you sin, which is a clever lie that many believe and it robs, steals and destroys their provisions, blessings and ultimately their purpose is doomed to fail which is Satan purpose for your life. These preachers are like children according to the word, “*Now I say that the heir, as long as he is a child, does not differ at all from a slave, though he is master of all, but is under guardians and stewards until the time appointed by the father. Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world. But when the fullness of the time had come, God sent forth His Son, born of a woman, born under the law, to redeem those who were under the law, that we might receive the adoption as sons. And because you are sons, God has sent forth the Spirit of His Son into your hearts, crying out, “Abba, Father!” Therefore, you are no longer a slave but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ*, “(Galatians 4:1-7, NKJV). And who are the guardians and stewards of this world? Those that belong to the prince of this world; satan and his kingdom. Thus robbing, stealing and destroying their inheritance in Christ, here on earth, is their job and they are as effective and efficient as any CEO of any Billion-dollar business, they are the entrepreneurs and you are their product, and their profit lies in your non-profiting from the finished works of Jesus Christ as a Son of God that you are, which is your inheritance in Christ.

Child-man Mindset

 “Wh*en I was a child, I spoke as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child; but when I became a man, I put away childish things*,” (1 Cor 13:11, NKJV), yet there are many children preaching: childman/women. Why say children preaching? Not by age, but the mindset one that goes against Christ as believers in Christ. Which sounds like a hot mess, because it simply is pearls covered in satanic manure. Many people with plenty of gray hair, thinning hair and perhaps even no hair at all, are childman preachers that preach the Gospel of Christ- according to Satan. Child preachers because they speak as children, and preach dos and don’ts of the Gospel of Jesus Christ, not “fully'' filtered through the finished works of Jesus Christ, and filtered through their own perception of the old testament concept in the newness of the New Covenant which is the Good News of the Gospel of Jesus Christ. And all spoils. What good news is there to go to hell for your sins after receiving Jesus Christ as lord and savior? NONE! It can even be deemed as satanic, because only he wins when such preachings are uttered because they steal, kill and destroy your life, your way and the truth, which is in Jesus Christ. And in Christ, you will NEVER go to hell, you only go to hell for not believing in him.  **What is that then, the religious brain of the Adamic preaching, by voicing that which is in the mind and heart, for it commingled the law in grace and fruited venom from their deceiving tongues or the Mindset of Jesus Christ?**  It's clearly NOT the mindset of Christ, yet they are essentially preaching the Word of God. When the word says to renew your mind like that of Christ means a mind of Sonship, wherein one has to first understand, believe and fully receive the Finished works of Jesus Christ over one's life without the fear, guilt, condemnation and even unbelief comes these preaching Preachers that PREACH, and preach. They preach the Gospel of Jesus Christ, according to satan which ALWAYS kills, steals, and destroys and ALWAYS fruits out guilt, fear, condemnation and utter disbelief in whom who you first believed, you receive, you got baptized in water and now to disbelief: so much faithful swimming only to drown at the shore. All that maneuvering up and down and side to side are mechanisms of Satan to get your mind so messed up that even if you have a gleam of the light of Christ in you, you'll hide it underneath a cupboard, you'll be lethargic in all your “here and there” like a Yo’ Yo’ up and down, but never really goes anywhere. And that is Satan’s purpose for the believer and that determines where you are in your brain (mind) and mindset; meaning, if you still believing inside of you that God is out to get you for your sins, that’s childish and you're basically not prospering your soul because you're missing out the beauty that is resting, trusting, and believing in his Love for you and in the Finished works of Jesus Christ over your entire life, hence, eternal existence. That’s freedom! And that’s Sonship. That is a mature Son of God, mentally speaking; one that knows that God the Father, God the Son and God the Holy Spirit are on your side no matter what. Yes, love corrects and He that loveth corrects and you'll learn to even love it: weird but true. But you have really embedded in your brain the word of God filtered through the finished works of Jesus Christ because it will seep into your subconscious, and get to a point wherein you'll know with CERTAINTY that God loves you. And that’s what God wants, that’s Son-of-Godship. As you are certain that people love you, you should be certain of God’s love because those people that love you, never sent their son to save you and never will: that’s a heavenly Father’s job and He already did it for you. Men have a God and that's a childish (childman, manchild) mentality, but a Son has his Abba Father, who happens to be the GOD of gods and KING of kings. Now that’s a Sonship mentality, mind-brain and mindset working together because that's the way you live out your life and the only way to go from glory to glory. That is the way you maintain your stance in victory and everything life throws at you, for such is the **“FROM a place of victory”** praying, not to get victory; that's like praying to be saved, after being baptized in water. It makes NO SENSE.

 “*But as many as received him, to them, He gave the power to become sons of God, even to those that believe in His name*,” (John 1:12, KJV), the power to become a Son of God, then is not contingent upon believing in Christ nor being born-again Christians, it entails a process of becoming above the stance of a child, above the adamic stance of being a human, unto having the ability, the power to become a son of God- as father as Son. “As Jesus is so are we,” yet most aren't as Jesus is, because they aren't using the power to become a Sons of God; was Jesus a child of God, or a Man of God? No, He was The One and only begotten Son of God. The father begat Jesus, and Jesus, in every sense, begot you through his finished works. And 100 percent believing it is the catalyst for the unleashing of that power of “becoming” a Son, which is inside you in Spirit, to be will ’ed out of you through your soul (Mind, Heart & Will) unto flesh (Body). Instead, Satan has his boot down their throats and pinned to a ground full of manure. Tip: if you see too many flies around you, such is a sign that you are NOT the head but the tail of Satan with his own manure. Instead of a chocolate covered strawberry you’ve become a manure covered pearl. Yet you still have value to Your Abba Father, because no matter what, a pearl is still a pearl and you will NEVER lose your value- just washup in Christ and shine as the Pearl that adorns your celestial Father’s neck.

Brain And Mindset

For many people, the mind and brain are interchangeable: like love and like. They use one word or the other to talk about the same thing: the, up to 3-pound organ in our skull that we use to think, reason etc. However, the mind and brain are actually two very different, but interconnected, entities. “As a neuroscientist, this reality is the foundation of my life's research and work: The mind works through the brain but is separate from the brain, How Are the Mind & The Brain Different? A Neuroscientist Explains” (Leafy, 2021). According to the aforementioned, the mind and the brain are two different yet interconnected entities, wherein the brain works with the mindset, to bring to life or manifest that which is in the mindset. The brain is a tool that the mindset uses to achieve its ways, like an arm uses the hand and the hand the fingers to grasp that pizza and bite it slowly as it releases its essence unto your tastebuds but you’ve adopted a healthy eating mindset. Yet you take another cheesy bite covered in that warm cheesy sauce you’ve shoved it down your throat. Now you feel guilty about it or the bowl of well-seasoned salad coupled with chicken breast strips which in turn, helps your walking out of your new eating healthy mindset, but the brain seems to be against it because it remembers your” cheesy” days. The brain, in this case is working against you because it’s your adamic nature it wants to bring forth through memory that first bite of melted cheese that you chew and swallow. In the same way, Satan uses your Adamic brain, which remembers erroneous teachings of fear, guilt and condemnation, which hinder the good news of the Gospel of Jesus Christ according to the Finished works of Jesus Christ. And if you do not recall such teachings, he will make sure that he throws those fiery darts at you constantly. This can be extremely beneficial for you though, for if every time that he does send those fiery darts you profess who you really are in Christ **“A Beloved son of God in whom My Abba Father is well pleased (and I add) and as Jesus finished His work, so will I, because I AM A BELOVED SON OF GOD.”** In time, this will only make you greater, and the word of God fulfills itself in you, through you when it says: “All things work out for good to those who believe in the Lord.” In this case, and if you proclaim who you are, you are literally growing in Christ, in Sonship and are being established in Son-of-Godship. And your brain will be subdued by your mindset in Christ, you will at some point crave that healthy eating and maybe dislike pizza etc. What’s practiced in the brain affects the mindset in that, if the brain is skillful, then the mindset is manifested through your will which is like the arms and legs of your heart and mind, whereas if it’s not skillful, the mindset is not manifested, and all sorts of issues may arise, such as; negativity, complaining and so forth which only makes matters worse. Christ will HELP! Take the human Heart for instance, the Heart itself, in its primary biological function is to pump blood throughout the body, yet it's in the heart is where Love resides; it's our good ground. It also thinks. How can that be so? “*For as a man thinketh in his heart, so is he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart is not with thee*,” (Proverbs 27:7, KJV). Now, the biological heart, which is primarily functioned to pump blood throughout the body, loves and also thinks. The brain and the heart have a sort of “Higher Calling” function with respects to how we live our lives, our attitudes and way of life, as well as, loving and even a heart that thinks you into existence. The brain that helps the mindset manifest itself, so he who thinketh in his heart, he becomes that which his heart thought.

The Canaanites by worshiping those fake gods had to commit acts of sexual perversions etc., they became it because their mindsets changed into those acts and they thought of it; hence, the word when it says *“their thoughts became vile, full of lust for one another*.” Lot committed pervasive acts with his two daughters, but his thoughts did not become vile and futile. He probably felt bad, for he was a just man because he believed in God and that was the only thing that saved him. The word of God says that the Heart is the good ground, another function of the heart, where the seed of the word of God is planted and flourishes. But seeds planted in said hearts that are full of thorns- sin focused and sin conscious, and seeds planted full of rocks like religion and the law, do grow in hearts that actually believe in Christ but have been preached the Gospel of Christ according to satan. These grow and fruit out guilt, fear, condemnation and worst Unbelief- unbelieve in the Finished Works of Jesus Christ, whom they believe. Which sounds like a hot mess; BECAUSE IT IS! It births a dual mindset, one that leads to nothing, satan wins, you lose. The heart and the mindset, both have “helpers” that help bring to pass that which is thought in the heart and believed in the mindset.

In essence the brain is a tool of the mindset and the brain is thoughts, reasonings, problem solving etc., where the mindset is a higher way of life, a system that should govern your life and the brain should be able to help you, when both are in sync. And the mindset sort of guides, encourages to will-out what's in it, in other words it facilitates the attitude that one needs to walk out, live, bring into manifestation the will of God for our lives- once we know it, or know a bit of it; you keep walking it out. The brain with its subconscious and the mindset working together is fabulous and would be ideal. But when within the scope of our brain and the subconscious lies things that are derogatory to one’s walk with Christ, not necessarily sinning, but having unbelief, guilt, condemnation and all these other things that hinder and paralyze your walk in Christ. Many think that just because they walk, they aren’t like the crippled man at Bethsaida, yet they are for they walk and go nowhere; thus crippled. For if in their subconscious lies embellishments of Satan, which he places in your subconscious while it was being created, in what I believe it is mainly in childhood, then such has to be dealt with. But know this, that God allowed it because He trusts you. When the word says that all things work out for the good of those who believe in the Lord, they do. And when you pass that stage, you will see what's on the other side and in every step of your way, towards the other side, you will see the glory of God; for He will NEVER leave You nor Forsake You. It is in oneness in you working together with Christ in you; your Adamic nature with your new nature; that simple “piece of cake, right?” “peaches and cream right?” yeah except at times the peach rotes and the cream spoils and flies abound. The sooner you allow God to work with you and teach you of you, you will begin to walk as you: *A beloved Son of God in whom your Abba Father is well Pleased.”*

Can The Brain or Mindset Be Changed?

Epigenetics tell us that the brain can change in the context of new neurons emerging and individuals can improve cognitive, memory and other attributes of the brain by eating a healthy diet, exercising and so forth. What the brain cannot do is change the functions of its components; for instance, the Hypothalamus cannot reconfigure itself and switch to doing what the frontal lobe does- that’s not the change referred to here. Moreso, it is the change in the brain that deals with our perception of things, which can change based on new experiences, such as, reading a book about how planes are safer than cars per say, when you were fearful of flying. Will you now transfer said fear unto cars - that would be considered a change, even if the fear itself did not. Or even thinking negatively about yourself because you grew up being told you weren’t good enough and you perceive yourself as a failure, until God reveals to you your beauty and worth, then you change. What about some sort of Spiritual Epigenetics with respects to the word of God properly being preached not through the filtration of the preaching preacher that is preaching it, based on ‘his’ view; that’s why the world is where it is. It's like loving your neighbor as yourself, when many don't even know what love is, hence, a screwed-up world that waits for children of God, and men of God to finally grow up unto sonship. It is ONLY through “*A new command I give you: Love one another. As I have loved you, so you must love one another*,” (John 13:34, NIV). How can one love another if that one hasn’t received love, because satan has hindered him from receiving it. God’s love for you is not nearly as human love for each other, only children and childman (nepios, tecknon) confuse the two. Hence, the darkness in the world.

Getting to know God and having a genuine and honest relationship with him not only changes your mind(brain), mindset, but it transforms your entire life. Once you become aware of the love the father had for you, that He gave His only begotten son Jesus Christ, to be demoted to the filth of this earth, which is the footstool of God, to be mistreated and ultimately pay for all your sins, change is inevitable. Your perception about life changes, thus your mindset begins to change, at your individual pace. It is the revelation of that ‘Agape’ love that changes you. Moreover, viewing God with the revelation of His love for you, is what repentance actually is- changing of the mind with respects to God. Not being manipulated by guilt and condemnation preachers that preach rays of fire, not to purify the soul, but to condemn- not the hell out of it- to condemn hell into them. That's worthless if you still believe that God is out to get you! That’s not of God, but of the enemy! That’s anti-Christ! And most importantly, that is not the Gospel of Jesus Christ, which means ‘Good news.’ What new good news is there when God will punish you for your sins (being a born-again Christian). And Jesus what? Chopped Liver! The Brain thinks but when it was infected by such sermons, the way of life or mindset is not ultimate. It’s not what God wanted for you! Think of this, Jesus did not so er all He did, for you to live a mediocre life.

The Role Of Perception

“*Do not conform to the pattern of this world, but be transformed by the renewing of your mind. Then you will be able to test and approve what God’s will is- His good, pleasing and perfect will*,” (Romans 12:2, NIV). What then is the renewing of the mind, and is it the brain in terms of thought, or the mindset, in terms of the way you live life? Both. “*For the word of God is living and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the division of soul and spirit, and of joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart*,” (Hebrews 4:12, NKJV). The brain is a biological tool that helps you live life, thus the way one lives life, in essence, the way of life: Mindset. If repentance is NOT going to the pulpit and crying because you were feared-up unto the pulpit, then what is it? The changing of your mind, for once the mind/brain changes, those new thoughts about the love of God for you will change your perception, thus the way you view life and live it, hence, mindset. Many of us grew up in Churches wherein very Pentecostal sermons and preachings of guilt and condemnation were the lay of the law. They prided themselves in the way they felt above everyone else because they were good with God and you were just a sinner- that’s actually self-righteousness and it's like menstrual rags to God. Or perhaps, they were nothing more than a product of a generational curse of those Anti-Christ teachings; the word of God says: “*Beware false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves*,” (Mathew 7:15. KJV). If and when you hear a preacher or anyone for that matter preaching to you, a born-again, washed with the blood of Jesus Christ, preaching to you in this way- RUN like a Gazelle from a Lioness in the Serengeti! Run like Joseph ran from Potiphar’s wife, because these preachings go into your Spirit and do damage. This is that Anti-Christ spirit that teaches the word of God, but undermines Jesus, and it is in Churches, not when you’re partying at a club or elsewhere. Faith cometh by hearing and hearing by the word of God, but filtered through the body and blood of Jesus Christ. Rightfully distinguishing the word of God, in the Old Testament, The Gospel of Jesus Christ, and the Word of the Holy Spirit in the New Testament is crucial because these “falsies” will preach to you the word of God, but will leave out the honoring of Jesus Christ, in the context of the finished works of Jesus Christ. The devil knows the bible more than you, and he preaches at churches and uses these false sheep to impart in you that same Antichrist Spirit. For fear, the devil’s faith, also cometh by hearing and hearing, actually, of the word of God, but un filtered by the finished works of Jesus Christ. You can easily tell who's who, when they open their mouths and fruits of venomous poison comes out; when they make you feel fear and so forth. Moreover, once you receive said sermons into your spirit it hinders the blessing and provisions that the Lord has for all of us, the purpose of Jesus’ Finished Works profits you not. And that’s what the enemy wants, as he preaches the word of God; for instance, the word of God says ‘an eye for an eye, tooth for tooth, blood for blood’ unfiltered by Jesus Christ, so should I slap you back? Jesus says to turn the other cheek, and pray for your enemies. See the difference! Find Jesus in everything, filter the entire bible through Jesus Christ. He is the Bible fulfilled. We all have it good because of Jesus Christ. We are supposed to get nothing but blessing, not condemnation nor hell.

A Depraved Mind (Brain) Evidence

 “*And Noah became the father of three sons: Shem,* ***Ham,*** *and Japheth. The earth was depraved and putrid in God’s sight, and the land was filled with violence (desecration, infringement, outrage, assault, and lust for power). And God looked upon the world and saw how degenerate, debased, and vicious it was, for all humanity had corrupted their way upon the earth and lost their true direction*,” (Genesis 6: 10-12, AMPC). Ham being the one Noah cursed. “*For this reason, God gave them up to vile passions. For even their women exchanged the natural use for what is against nature. Likewise, also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust for one another, men with men committing what is shameful, and receiving in themselves the penalty of their error which was due*,” (Romans 1: 26-27). But who is the Word referring to as, God “***gave them unto***?” In Genesis 19, the Word does not say that God “*gave them unto*” their ways at Sodom and Gomorrah. God actually was asking Abrahm to find Him at least ten “justs”, but there was only one, Lot. They ***gave themselves*** unto those ways, for they worshiped other gods, especially the goddess “Astarte,” which was the goddess of fertility. Chief amongst the gods they served was Astarte, which was the goddess of fertility and rendering worship to her was mainly having sex with one another through orgies amongst families and same sex. This is the first time the word of God mentions same sex, intercourse. What it doesn’t mention is that these “unjusts” were gay. They were then straight people that served another god, knowing the immortal God, they disregarded Him and served images of mortal man, like Astarte and others and gave themselves over to said gods by rendering worship through these and other acts. Had they been gay, the word of God would have revealed that crucial element for the sake of clarity. This particular “goddess” was one of fertility and people worshiped her in order to procreate, which goes against the word of God when it said to “be fruitful and multiply,” thus they already were able to do so. The lies of Satan were upon these “straight fools” because they were blessed by God to multiply. These people knowing of God our Heavenly Father, and actively choosing to serve other gods, especially serving a “goddess” for procreation purposes, something God had blessed them with- the irony. For at that time God considered a just, one who believed in him, thus is these people knew of God, it's fair to say, they believed in him, yet turned their ways from God, to pathetic “gods and goddesses” to get, what God had already blessed mankind with but in a contorted way for two men nor two women could ever procreate. Abraham was considered just simply because he believed in God, and God called him His Friend; a friend, not a son- God calls us in Christ, Sons of God as Jesus. Thus, when the Word in Romans 1: 27, when God gave them over to a debate, reprobate, depraved (and any other similar word according to the many translations) mind, God “*gave them unto*” such a mind. But who, for it wasn’t those at Sodom and Gomorrah?***“****So, I tell you this, and insist on it in the Lord, that you must no longer live as the Gentiles do, in the futility of their thinking. They are darkened in their understanding and separated from the life of God because of the ignorance that is in them due to the hardening of their hearts. Having lost all sensitivity, they have given themselves over to sensuality so as to indulge in every kind of impurity, and they are full of greed.”* (Ephesians 4: 17-19, NIV). Those people gave themselves over to those fake gods, knowing about the Real one and only God. How about those that are living the consequence of Sodom and Gomorrah in the natural flesh, nowadays, and from the days said city was destroyed; like we all live, the consequences of the Garden of Eden.

As a result of Abraham’s faithfulness, God told him that he will have descendants like the stars in the sky, thus when the word in Romans 1: 18-32 says that God gave them unto a depraved mind, whom is the word referring to? God promised to bless not only Abraham, in Genesis 12:1-3, but also bless all the families of the earth through him, thus we are living a consequence of said blessing because of what God said he would do because of Abraham. Hence, Abraham’s descendants are blessed. Then if those in Sodom and Gomorrah knew of God, and disregarded him to serve other” gods,” could the word of God in Romans speak of those God gave unto a depraved mind as “descendants” if you will, like in the case of Abraham, but live out said consequence of this type of mind that goes against nature: man with man and women with women?

I know with certainty that I did not choose to have a depraved mind, according to the word of God. Could a child make such a lifelong decision, I mean not even teenagers have their frontal cortex fully developed that would enable them to make proper decisions, imagine a child. I knew I was gay and weird since I was a child. How could I have chosen that? In fact, growing up in and out of Church, I knew it was wrong, and by no means am I saying that it's a natural thing, for it is not. How can Adam and Adam procreate- NEVER. Neither can EVE and EVE, because the Word says God created man and woman, but Adam screwed it all. I grew up with this lingering in my soul and just beating me up constantly: loving God, yet having this attraction. Many say and preach that God ``*gave them (me) over''* to a depraved mind, because one turned away from him. *For although they knew God, they neither glorified him as God nor gave thanks to Him, but their thinking became futile* (incapable of producing any useful result; pointless) *and their foolish hearts were darkened,”* (Romans 1: 21). That’s Not applicable to me, for I’ve loved the lord since a child; ask him and He’ll confirm it in you. God “*gave me over '' to* this mind as a child; though children are innocent all are born with the sin nature in them and a born-again Christian may not be so innocent, yet the righteousness of God in Christ. How then is it possible for a child, like in my case, choose this? The word clearly states that God gave them over to a depraved mind, and it was talking about me. All my life I have been preached that I was beneath pretty much everything under the Sun for being this way. One of my most endearing scripture is “*God chose the lowly things of this world and the despised things—and the things that are not—to nullify the things that are, so that no one may boast before him*,” (1 Corinthians 1: 28-29, NIV). I ALWAYS felt low. So how could I have chosen that? I was “*given unto''* it as a consequence of Sodom and Gomorrah. Too bad for those destroyed at Sodom and Gomorrah, for their unjust ways. I am the righteousness of God in Christ, and I am as Jesus is in this world, thus says the Word of God. **So, I AM!** Thank God that I am under a new Covenant: “*For if that first covenant had been faultless, then no place would have been sought for a second. Because finding fault with them, He says: “Behold, the days are coming, says the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah— not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they did not continue in My covenant, and I disregarded them, says the Lord. For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, says the Lord: I will put My laws in their mind and write them on their hearts; and I will be their God, and they shall be My people. None of them shall teach his neighbor, and none his brother, saying, ‘Know the Lord,’ for all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them. For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their lawless deeds I will remember no more,*” (Hebrews 8: 7-12, NKJV).

 When depraved was first mentioned, it spoke of the population being evil because they left God: *“Now the earth was corrupt in God’s sight and was full of violence. God saw how corrupt the earth had become, for all the people on earth had corrupted their ways,”* (Genesis 6:11-12, NIV). Abraham and Sarah were half siblings, they were from different mothers but the same father: *“Besides, she really is my sister, the daughter of my father though not of my mother; and she became my wife,”* (Genesis 20:12, NIV). Abraham, is in the book of Hebrews in the hall of Faith- as a man of faith, *“And the Scripture was fulfilled that says, “Abraham believed God, and it was counted to him as righteousness”—and he was called a friend of God,”* (James 2:23, ESV); not as the Canaanites did, wherein they left the knowledge of God, and served Baal and his goddesses.

What Do You Believe

 Does your brain align itself with your new mindset, which is in Christ- that you are saved and the righteousness of God in Christ, that you too, are as Jesus is, the salt of this world, the bread of life and so forth? No, and you know it. The old sinful nature and its mindset- the way you lived prior to Christ, and the thoughts in your brain, and your hypothalamic memory must be subdued because there's a new chief in town and His name is Jesus. Yet, within the scope of your new mindset in Christ, the brain seems to work more against you than for you; like a child with its tantrums- let it cry its own death. This is evidence that the brain and mindset are different but indeed correlated, if they weren’t then as soon as you received Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior, and that became your mindset, because you believed and received him, the thoughts your brain thinks should be aligned with your newness- but they aren’t, are they? Thus, that battle within yourself begins, because in most instances the thoughts are against the mindset, which is where the renewing of the mind comes in- your newness should equate to new thoughts, especially that God is 100% for you.

 Another organ that thinks and can override your mindset, in terms of the events that are manifested in your life, is your Heart; “*For as a man thinketh in his heart, so is he*,” (Proverbs 23:7, KJV). So, you’re born-again now because your received Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior, your mindset is one that believes in the finished works of Jesus Christ over you, that you have a God-given purpose and all those goodies, but your brain is “malfunctioning,” Celestially speaking, because it's going against you. Now, those unchecked thoughts seep into your heart and grow, for the heart is the good ground where all seeds planted flourish, except you’ve accidentally planted old brain-against-me seeds, that turn the thoughts of your heart into negative, ungodly things, so now, because as your heart thinketh, so are you, these thoughts against you in your heart are overriding your new mindset in Christ, and that’s 100% what the enemy wants, to use you against you. I was not joking when I said RUN, earlier. For those types of antichrist teachings coupled with the thoughts of your brain that seeped into the heart and grew, WILL hinder your life here on earth. It WILL, eventually make you doubt Jesus, being born again etc., and the only one that wins is Satan. You see, regardless of your thoughts working against you and so forth, once you receive Jesus as Lord and Savior, You WILL go to heaven, the problem is that here on earth is where the enemy wants to throw everything including the kitchen sink against you, to give you hell on earth. He thrives on dishonoring Jesus Christ. He’ll never get over the whooping he received by Jesus at the cross. And if he can make you doubt, fear, worry and so forth, he wins and your heaven-bound saved sanctified pretty self, loses. You lose the purpose that God has for you here on earth. You the blessing that is to have a relationship with God, better than Adam and Eve had at the Garden because those two were made in the image of God, whereas, in Christ you are Made from God and are His Son. Adam and Eve were a creation, which is not the same. Is Jesus a creation of God, like Adam? No. He is His only begotten Son, who through His Finished Works, begot us all as Sons of God, and there is a HUGE difference. Even though we are in our Adamic nature, we are in a greater place, one that is equal to Christ. Or was Adam equal to Christ, too? NO. The Jesus difference, the first Adam made you a sinner, and the second made you a Son, as Jesus is so are we.

Romans 1 Evidence

 *“For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness; Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shown it unto them,”* (Romans 1:19, KJV). v21b) *“because, although they knew God, they did not glorify Him as God, nor were thankful, but became futile in their thoughts, and their foolish hearts were darkened.*  This is the beginning of “as a man thinketh in his heart, so is he,” because it's a matter of the Soul; the mind thinks, the heart believes and receives it, and it becomes manifest through the will, the free agency of choice, unto the manifestation in the body, physical realm. This is the process of “becoming.” But what is freedom in one’s will when the mind has thought it and the heart has received it? It's nothing more than a matter of time for it, what's in the mind and heart, to be made manifest. Seeds planted in the mind, give fruits in the body through its germination and growth in the heart, our good ground. Thus, what is really free agency, when it’s embedded in the mind and it's fruited out eventually? Well, the devil somehow knows because when the word of God is heard and planted in the mind, he conspicuously makes sure that he fills your mind with rocks; the rockiness of religion, so that in turn, he makes you take your eyes off of Christ and put them on you or others. In doing so, you are “becoming” ***satanist*** in the sense that, as he looked at himself as God, which was why he was casted out from heaven, you too have taken Jesus out the top tier and placed yourself. Now, picture a born-again Christ-believing Christian that really does not **FULLY** believe that Jesus paid for **ALL** their sins because they have in their minds the notion that they need to do good to get God to accept them and they can go to Heaven. Then Jesus what? He’s kept nailed to the cross as the Son of God, which they believe, yet don't believe; for their mental thoughts have ***become futile***, in the thinking that they can actually do something for themselves; their “I”, “I”, “I”: just as Satan, which is pointless and dishonors Jesus Christ. Eventually that seep into the Heart, and everyone’s Heart ***IS*** their good ground, thus whatever is in their Heart ***WILL*** fruit out, unto the body, through your own will, for the seed of the word of God was planted in the mind, with the rockiness of the stone of religion. What then is the Good News of the Gospel of Christ, **His Finished Works** and you have no actions to do or don't do to earn it, but simply to receive it and confess it and it's the job of the Holy Spirit to take you from Glory to Glory. But the key to that verse is “***Keeping Eyes on Christ,”*** not you nor your brethren nor those in the world. Maybe that’s why Jesus said “if you look at a woman with lust, you’ve committed adultery;” if you’re married; fornication if not or “if you are angry against your brother, you've committed murder.” For He knew a thing or two of a seed, and its planting, germination, growth unto its fruitlings in the Mind, Heart and Will, unto the Body. In a sense, you give yourself unto your mentality through your thoughts, which seep in the heart and wills out unto the body.  *“As a man thinketh in his Heart, so is he,”* because God knows that with your thought you can bless and curse your own self.

 *V22) Professing to be wise, they became fools.*  What is a Christ believing born-again Christian that’s thinks in their mind and believes in their heart that God is out to get them, that if they do good God is pleased with them and all sort of rocky and thorny beliefs that their actions, outside the scope of Christ determines if they go to heaven or hell and or maintain their salvation? One that professes to be wise and is as much of a fool as the Canaanites who left the glory of the immortal God, the creator, our Father, to serve the created things in the image of man, which contorted the truth of *“being fruitful and* multiply,” by serving these fake gods and goddesses which told them that in order to be fruitful and multiply, they needed to render worship to them by having sex with each other; man with man and women with women and even family members in orgies. That was their “wisdom” and foolishness which led to their destruction, yet remnants if those actions are lived today as consequences. The audacity of God to take something and turn it for good. As in my case, that I live this consequence and I AM THE RIGHTEOUSNESS OF GOD IN CHRIST; that's God rubbing it on Satan’s horns. As with Eve which eventually birthed, through pains, as a consequence of her disobedience, as God said the seed, Jesus Christ through Seth’s line, that would crush his head, where? at the Cross. Another audacious move from God to take betrayal and flip the script on satan and birth SALVATION through what Satan meant for bad. They thought they’d kill Jesus, but they actually saved us all. In the same way, if the enemy thought that me with this condition, as a consequence, will not fulfill my God-given, Christ Blessed and Holy Spirit anointed purpose, He got another thing coming because I know, like I know, like I know that,**” I AM A BELOVED SON IF GOD IN WHOM MY ABBA FATHER IS WELL PLEASED AND AS JESUS FINISHED HIS** **WORK, SO WILL I, IN THE NAME IF JESUS AS A SON OF GOD IN CHRIST AMEN.”**

No more shame for me for I am in my latter days and have been Crowned with beauty over all the ashes I’ve lived as a result of this consequence. As is a woman who births her beautiful child in pain, seeds him/ her for the first time and that endured pain, because of a consequence that was not even her fault. God still blessed her with said child. She is still saved but MUST live out that consequence. And what lies ahead is the glory of God in said child, for she also birthed within herself, mothership. Believed that! What the enemy meant for bad, GOD ALWAYS FLIPS IT ON HIM, and makes BEAUTY.

 *v23) and changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like corruptible man,”* with the Canaanites, they worshiped so called gods and goddesses like Baal and Astarte, like these self-righteous ones, the serve themselves; filthy Adamic nature thinking, believing, thus fruiting out self-righteous fruits which are guilt, fear, condemnation, worry etc., all the satanic goodies in his arsenal. For these too, these preaching Preachers that PREACH self-righteousness have changed the Glory of the incorruptible God, which is Jesus Christ, to a mere wannabe filth of their own flesh and their actions, that to them, determine if they keep salvation, or go to hell. You created thing, serve God not thyself. I REBUKE THE HELL OUT OF YOU in the NAME OF JESUS CHRIST. Go from a mere created thing, to a begotten in Christ NEW THING: A SON! And whatever satanic lie they believe in. They serve the created thing, not the creator.  *V24), Therefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, in the lusts of their hearts, to dishonor their bodies among themselves, v25) who exchanged the truth of God for the lie, and worshiped and served the creature rather than the Creator, who is blessed forever. Amen.*

If God gave Eve unto childbirth pains, why do women who in essence come from Eve suffer the same? It is the Consequence, of being born unto a sinful nature with woman's body that is able to bear Children. As with Homosexuality, you're born with said consequence. God gave you unto it. Not all women give birth. Not all are gay. Not all that say Jesus, Jesus, Jesus are saints, in fact, Jesus said; “*Not everyone who says to me 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father in heaven. On that day many will say to me, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name, and cast out demons in your name, and do many deeds of power in your name?' Then I will declare to them, 'I never knew you; go away from me, you evildoers’*" (Matthew 7:21-23). Not all Churchgoers are saved, not all apparent sinners go to hell. Not all born again Christians are murderers, yet they get angry at their brothers, and to Jesus that's like committing murder. Not all who say they're Holy don’t slander, have malice, create strife. Why can't "these" be deemed as having a depraved mind? Or gossiping about your brethren from Church, while at Church excludes you from being a gossiper or slanderer? No. Can’t help yourself? Could there be a remnant of said mind in you too?

If the word says that God gave them over to futile thinking (pointless), vile affections (extremely unpleasant), to do shameful things with themselves. How is it then that a 5-, 6-, or 7-year-old Child be attracted to their own sex, if it's not a consequence that is fruiting (revealing) itself out in their lives, as a child? It’s not the same as a gossiper, that is born to gossip. Or are *“these,”* that know at said ages, committed acts like the Canaanites, that knowing God turned from Him to serve the created things? Are not they more concerned with G.I Joes and Barbies at that point? Personally, I liked Tonka trucks, bugs and animals.

The Last level of this consequence, does not necessarily convey that all homosexuals fall within the scope of these characteristics, for there are many Church goers and born-again believers that fall within these characteristics without the sexual component. “*God gave them over to a depraved mind, one that goes against nature to do things* ***NOT BEING PROPER*** *being filled with all unrighteousness, wickedness, covetousness, malice, full of envy, strife, murder, deceit, evil-mindedness; they are whisperers, backbiters, haters of God, violent, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents, undiscerning, untrustworthy, unloving, unforgiving, unmerciful; who, knowing the righteous judgment of God, that those who practice such things are deserving of death, not only do the same but also approve of those who practice them,*  (Romans 1: 28-32, NKJV). And preach at many Churches.

I love and Honor God by acknowledging, believing and knowing that without Jesus I'm hell bound, but with Jesus I AM HEAVEN bound and nothing I can do earns or dis-earns my salvation. **Period!** For the Canaanites partook of those sexual acts but their main ungodliness, was leaving the knowledge of God to go unto other so-called gods, and with these self-righteous preaching Preachers that PREACH, do the same things except they don’t serve other gods and goddesses nor birds, and other created things imaged as god. They serve themselves as their own god, and partake of the worshipping rituals of condemning, shaming, vilifying everyone they deem is not suited for heaven, based on their actions. Jesus means nothing in that case. There are many that fall within the scope of verses 29 through 32, *(v28 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a debased mind, to do those things which are not fitting; v29) being filled with all unrighteousness, sexual immorality, wickedness, covetousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, strife, deceit, evil-mindedness; they are whisperers,* yet are viewed as Holy at Churches, just because they aren’t gay. Yet to be Holy simply means to be separated to God, nothing to do with actions. Of course they are, for man looks at the outward appearance, whereas God looks at the Heart. How is it then that one can preach the name of Jesus Christ as Lord and Savior, then turn back unto the self for to verify that within the scope of our actions, we maintain what’s already Finished- that looks and sounds like a form of depravity. It’s also a consequence and they deserve to be prayed for as well, because how can one live always being scared of going to Hell when we have Jesus? It must be quite heavily latten.

Could it be that these that “God gave unto,” a depraved mind- man with man and women with women, be those of us that are born with this mind (brain). Science says what the word confirms here in the context of “gave unto.” Studies show that gay men and straight women’s regions of the Hypothalamus, which is one of several aspects of the brain that deals with sexual attraction, are similar as well as straight men and gay women. In the aforementioned text, the word says that God gave them unto a depraved mind, but who is the word referring to because it wasn’t the Canaanites, for they gave themselves over to those acts when they left the glory of God to serve other god and goddesses. Then could this “gave unto” be certain individual such as myself that are born with this difference in our brain as a result of a decree from God and now science is catching up, for I know like I know like I know, I did not chose this as a child: impossible. If these brain differences are proven then, why this notion of people choosing to live a rough and though life that is one of a gay person especially when they believe and love Christ and pretty much everyone at Church tells them they are wrong; that’s like telling a woman they are wrong for barring a beautiful child with birth pains. It was a decree from God and what He says goes. “Let there be light, and there was light, and HE separated the day from the night,’ is what the word says God did by decreeing it. Yesterday, today and tomorrow we all see that occurring daily. Maybe there can be people that can choose to be gay one day and straight another? I don’t know! Can you, if straight chose right now to be gay? Moreover, does the word in this text speak of those at Sodom and Gomorrah, the ones God kept asking Abraham to show Him at least 10 “Justs,” which at the time God deemed as those that believed in him? If so, then why would God ask Abraham for some “Justs,” knowing that He, himself gave them over to be that way. It would make God both a liar and a Hypocrite, which is not the case. It’s a consequence folks, a “Gaysoquence.” If it’s for those in this world that leave the Glory of God, or do not believe in him, then why isn’t the world Gayer and why then aren’t there more gays at Churches. You know, those preaching Preachers that PREACH the word of God according to Satan and damage it all. They have left the Glory that is to be in Jesus Christ and believing in His finished works over their lives and Salvation is ALL ABOUT JESUS and not human stupidity nor behavior. That is largely leaving belief in Christ as your savior and putting yourself as savior, because you are telling God that Jesus’ Finished works aren’t good enough for you. For your behavior is more important and holds more weight. How sick is that, and whose at your ear? It sounds as sick and as foolish as the Canaanites rendering worship to fake gods by being fruitful and multiplying themselves through same sex intercourse, which will NEVER bare the fruit of a Child. And what about me, I knew since I was a child that I was this way, did I leave the Glory of God and became futile in my thinking etc., Hell No, all I wanted was to play and own a Tonka Truck. Which I never got, thanks a lot Dad!

Lastly, within the scope of this Gaysoquence, as per God’s decree, it’s NOT about being this way because one became futile in our thoughts and left his glory, but as a decree. I did NOT chose this, but was made this way and God allowed it. But now, because of Jesus Christ I can say that in this condition I AM the Righteousness of God in Christ and that I AM wonderfully and beautifully made etc. God likes to rub it on Satan’s face for at a Garden we were all made sinners, period, born with it, yet at another Garden, Jesus made the decision to save us and made us better than what Adam and Eve were. We have the power to become Sons of God, with or without condition, thorn for thorn. All of the sins of the flesh will die with it, Jesus paid it all. Adam was never a son of God, but created in His image, as are we, yet with the element of being born again into the highest level- equal to Christ as Sons of God. God in His sovereign audacious rub-it-in-your-face power can make what the enemy meant for harm, a good glorious thing. He can give unto this mind and have them be born again in Christ, be saved and serve the Lord Jesus Christ and become Sons of God as I AM in-the-becoming, within the scope of said mind.

Depraved Mind (Brain) in Mindset of Christ

What is the mindset of Christ? How Jesus thought while He walked answers that. Jesus was always in the ***“My Father's Will”*** mindset and that's how all in Christ should be, walking in the Father's Will, but in the context of believe ALL JESUS DID. His brain also knew the word of God. Seeing Jesus Christ as other than Our Savior is like seeing Him like those from His own place of birth saw Him: ***“The son of Joseph,”***or ***“The Carpenter,”***and that's why they did not see miracles like others saw and lived. Many, however, try to walk in the will of their God, not their Abba Father and there is a difference and His name is JESUS. And that is not the mindset of Christ, because Jesus ALWAYS referred to Him as Father. If we keep viewing Him as God, we will always miss the mark, like seeing Jesus, our Lord and Savior as a simple carpenter, no offense to carpenters. Jesus only called Him God, when He took our place at the cross: the place of the sinful man. He had more sins on him that you and I can commit, because He had all the sins of the world. You nor I do. Even at a young age of 12, Jesus was about his father's business as He was angered at the money changers that used the Temple of God to conduct money making business- which by the way is the least in this world, like the body, is the least of us to God and so are our sinning because He says so in His word: ‘I will see your sins and transgressions no more.” It, however not worthy nor profitable for us to partake of. As humans in the Adamic, who are born-again, thus new creatures in Christ, walk around in the Adamic with the mindset of Christ which is all about My Father’s Business. However, the brain, that human tool that helps one achieve things in life has its components. A painter, though a loving Jesus Christ and all about the Father’s business, thinks in paint, he will try to Glorify the name of Jesus Christ through whom He was made to be. What if paint were a sin? Let the Grace suffice, do the best you can and Glorify Jesus with you, but you in Christ, not the you in your Adamic. Is a preacher that preaches brimstone and fire, who is born-again and earnestly thinks He's doing the will of the father, yet the reality is, many are damaged based on his law-in-grace preachings has a mental, brain depravity or debasement? Or just an unwitting wolf in sheep’s clothing? Or is he in his religious fleshy attire full of the filth, like woman’s menstrual rags, says the word, that is self-righteousness? Could those with the type of mind that goes against nature, man with man and woman with woman, be a direct link to Sodom and Gomorrah as a consequence; like childbirth pain is directly linked to Eve's disobedience at the Garden of Eden? Even though, redeemed and vindicated by Jesus Christ, women birth children in pain. I am redeemed and Vindicated yet have this consequence. In fact, even all born against in Christ believers still, while redeemed and vindicated by the Blood of Jesus Christ, still suffer the ultimate consequence of sin: death. Yes, even those that say they don't sin, still must die as a result, thus a consequence of Adam’s disobedience. Same is such a case for one that is born and knows at a young age their attraction to their same sex. The word does say that God gave them unto a depraved mind, *one that goes against nature; man with man and woman with woman*. But is it referring to the Canaanites in their time at Sodom and Gomorrah? Probably but also, one has to comprehend that these people gave themselves to so-called gods and goddesses and worshiping them was having sexual rituals, even amongst family members and their same sex. Then they kept thinking of those acts and it seeped into their hearts and became dark, then God gave them over, in other words, they went deeper into it. They thought it in their heart by their futile thinking of it, and became it. That too, has consequences, that some of us live nowadays, and even perhaps since those times as well, otherwise why would it become a law, after the law was given through Moses if a consequence of that wasn't evident. Though the Canaanites were doing these acts and so forth, that did not lead to their destruction, Not believing in God as God was their demise. There was no law against those types of sins, nor was our Redeemer made Flesf. Again, if it were for their sexual acts then Lot and his daughters would have gotten it too, after the destruction of Sodom and Gomorrah or even during it because our all-knowing God knew what was going to occur.

In the case of a woman that bears children with birth pains. Isn’t that a bodily (natural) consequence of Eve’s disobedience and mostly all women pay for Eve's sin? Quite the consequence? For if it was a curse, then all born again women shouldn’t bear children in pain, for the crown of thorns Jesus wore, was the crown of the consequence of sins plus all curses stemming from sin. Or could it be that our Abba Father God simply gave Eve unto a decree He said, of childbirth pains, period; like death a consequence of sin, yet all, redeemed and vindicated must die in our natural body but live eternally, even those that so call “don’t sin.” In the same way, His decree is His decree and His word never fails. "Let there be light," and there was light that first day, and there is that same light today and tomorrow, until Jesus comes, period. His decree is His decree, plain and simple.

All women alike as a consequence in their flesh, as a reminder of said disobedience, in order to guide us to be obedient for the purpose of blessing us, and let us forget whom He is and whose we are. Not to punish us but to simply to realize that His decree is His decree and when He decrees you as the Righteousness of God in Christ, that’s 100% what **You Are**, **PERIOD!** His decree is His decree. While true that some women don't have childbirth pains, like some people get healed from cancer and others do not, they still, if in Christ, are redeemed and vindicated. We all MUST die in our flesh, yet have eternal life. How weird it is to die in the flesh at Baptism, yet still remain alive in the same body. It’s God’s ways and our Father in Heaven and in us knows what he does even if its “weird” to us. In God's sovereign power, amid Adam's ultimate consequence of death. He turned it around and blessed us even more, for we die in the flesh but get new glorious bodies that live in heaven, not as Adam- the created man, but as Sons of God, just as Christ is. Those of us with this unnatural mind that goes against nature ***“Has to Be”*** a consequence because I know, like I know like I know that **I DID NOT CHOSE IT**, Period. I was given unto it. Can a straight man “choose” to be gay or a straight woman choose to be gay and fall in love and all? And can you change your attraction to a type of girl or man, at will? Maybe or just maybe not, it will be like changing your painter’s mind to that of a mathematician, good luck with that. That is biological evidence within the scope of your own makeup. Test yourself and “choose.”

In a Sodom and Gomorrah rain of re sermon I was seated hearing at the Church I Was a part of, I told God I was just tired and sick of trying not to be this way and to change me etc. He said "You're in the Bible., which I really did not understand. He kept telling me the same thing for a few days, and I was somewhat annoyed and confused. I kept thinking "where" and "how." It was until He asked me “What condemns you? "Romans 1: 18-32, I said" "let's read it, He replied" and we did. And after reading it and reading it, praying and thinking about it, for several years, like 10 years. I Finally got it. I am simply living a consequence of that which was done at Sodom and Gomorrah. But I am not the only one, there are many straight ones that have said consequences but not a brain that goes against nature. Is self-righteousness, as some of the old were, as consequence too? Or does it start by disregarding the Finished works of Jesus Christ first, like when In Romans it says that they, knowing of God disregarded him and were not thankful to Him, then became engulfed with lusts for each other -in essence, “*thought themselves into homosexuality*” because after their rituals, they began to think about it, it seeped into their hearts and they became it. Not only are what you eat, you are what you think and what they thought in their hearts, they became, like the word says. Then they let self-righteousness boil down to their believing hearts and became in lust with themselves as their own Savior- undermining Jesus Christ as The Savior. But a consequence of other things that went on at Sodom and Gomorrah, like self-worship goes on in our nowadays too. All these self-righteous preaching Preachers that PREACH it, practice it too, for they put actions of sinning above Jesus’ Finished works. Isn’t that self-worship, in its negative realm? If these people knew of God and they disregarded Him not, nor were thankful, what is a born again doing when He/she thinks they can actually gain, lose or maintain Salvation through their works? They have Jesus in their tongues, for it sounds Holy, yet in their Hearts, where it really matters to God- Our Abba Father, they have themselves as a God. To think, feel and believe that you can actually lose, gain or maintain Salvation, which came through Christ and Christ alone, is undermining the Finished works of Jesus Christ over your own life; these people are putting their works above Jesus’ FINISHED WORKS: seems as though the devil has injected himself and his pride, which ultimately casted him to hell, in said people. The word also says “*But these, like natural brute beasts made to be caught and destroyed, speak evil of the things they do not understand, and will utterly perish in their own corruption, and will receive the wages of unrighteousness, as those who count it pleasure to carouse in the daytime. They are spots and blemishes, carousing in their own deceptions while they feast with you, having eyes full of adultery and that cannot cease from sin, enticing unstable souls. They have a heart trained in covetous practices, and are accursed children. They have forsaken the right way and gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness; but he was rebuked for his iniquity: a dumb donkey speaking with a man’s voice restrained the madness of the prophet. These are wells without water, clouds carried by a tempest, for whom is reserved the blackness of darkness forever,*” (2 Peter 2:12-17, NKJV). Consequences are a tricky business and we all, in Christ or in the world, live out consequences, whether it be for our choices or simply given unto minds; for one with the mind (brain) of a mathematician think in number, a painter in paint, a musician in notes, tones, words etc., and one with a mind that goes against nature too, for I know, like I know, like I know, that I DID NOT CHOOSE it. Adam received the consequence of working a cursed land, eating the fruits of its thorns and thistles and ultimately death, which could also be deemed as eating the consequence of your sin- an in-your-face thing form God, which He never intended for Adam nor us. We all have to live out consequences, redeem and vindicate or not, they are real. Is there a man that is so righteous that can bypass the consequence of sin, then the real slim shady please stand up and school us all. In our Father’s mercy for all of us, His Grace is Sufficient for me.

Personal Anecdote Evidence

I know that I was "*given unto''* this mind (brain), one that goes against nature; man with man and woman with woman, as the Bible describes in Romans 1. I know this because I knew from childhood, I was different in that I was not attracted to the opposite sex but that of my own. I know I did not choose it. If I knew since childhood, could I have made the decision to be gay at 5, 6 or even 7? Can a child make such a lifelong decision, and then despise himself for it growing up, and even praying to God to change him, or end his life? If decision making, as part of the human brain which is a neurological component of the body and decision making is prominent in the frontal lobe, which fully develops in the mid 20's. How then, can a child make such a lifelong decision and or choose to be homosexual. I despised my guts for it, for decades, and always felt less than because of it. I learned what homosexuality was at Church, with so much brim and fire preaching on Sodom and Gomorrah, which made me as a child, feel guilty, embarrassed, ashamed, and just *yucky* all over. And well-respected church goers would look at me and I could feel the burn of brim and fire stemming out of their condemning eyes, as if they knew I was gay, which made me feel even worse. I did not understand the link between that kind of preaching, those kinds of condemning fiery looks and the love I felt for the Lord inside me, at my young age: it made no sense to me. It was baffling to feel the realness of God, and all His "love", yet His representatives here on earth being so vicious, especially with their self-righteous filthy looks. As I grew, it was evident because I lived it, that wolves do dress like sheep, and they do so at church not clubs; those are other devils with other purposes. "*Given unto*" versus "as a man thinketh in his heart, so is he! "*Unto us a child is born*, “a Son is Given,” even Jesus, within the scope of his free will, could not ungive Himself to the purpose our Abba Father “gave him unto.” At Getsemani, we were all saved, and the Cross was the manifestation of Jesus embracing His purpose and drinking from is bitter cup, which we all have our own cup in life. Thus, get a straw, some ice and embrace it as you chuckle down your own cup. You are given unto something, a God given, Jesus graced and Holy Spirit’s unction for your purpose, there is a messenger of Satan in you too; a thorn in your own flesh. As the body of Christ, all have a purpose; like the human heart needs its tools to pump blood and function, so do all in Christ. The heart was, in essence, given unto its purpose; it cannot function outside the scope of its purview. You nor I, within the scope of our part as “cells,” if you will, of the body of Christ here on earth in conjunction with our adamic nature can escape our “given unto.” You were born to be You and I, me. I was -as were you- given a thorn in the flesh, a messenger of Satan that God allows for our own sake, so that we will not become prideful nor boastful. It helps keep our eyes on Christ. All have a cross to carry. Yet we all still pay the consequences of sins, but never Hell, if in Christ. And what is the cross a representation of? Salvation, Yes! But also, the weight of the consequence of sin. No matter how righteous you say you are, that you don't sin, we all still pay consequences of sin. Proof of such is the ultimate consequence of sin, death, yet we have eternal lives in Christ. You see now God flipped the script on Satan, while true that we must die in the flesh, it’s also true that we are new creations in Christ and such comprises the body of Christ who is seated at the right hand of the Father in Heaven. He gave us something bigger and better than Adam and Eve ever had. Even now with our doomed bodies, are Eternal and GREATER than Adam ever was: that’s the audacity of God! And so am I - a Son of God at-be! He gave us unto Sonship, but we must walk it out. What the enemy meant for harm, Our Father turned it around, and had the audacity to "beget" us as Sons of God through Christ. Adam was not such a thing, for the word says that God sent His ONLY BEGOTTEN SON, Jesus, not Adam, thus there is a difference and His name is Jesus Christ. And since the word says that we are as Jesus is, then we are "Beloved Sons of God, in whom our Abba Father is well pleased." And the reason why He is well pleased with us, is that we honor Jesus Christ and receive Him as Lord and Savior and believe in the "FINISHED" works of Jesus Christ.

 Can a child really “choose” to be Gay? Of course not. All I wanted as a child was a Tonka truck I never got, Thanks a lot DAD! I knew was that I was different, because I was attracted to my own sex. And growing up in that actually made me grow up feeling shameful and so forth. It sorts of revealed itself to me as the years went by and I grew and matured. It didn’t go away. And in said process it became quite evident for me that I was what I was, period. I had to stop despising me for it, accept it and speak about it with God, which I eventually did. Can children make lifelong decisions? And give themselves unto it, even while processing life out, through growing, they hate themselves for it? If so, give your finances to a 5-year-old and let him or her run your finances or make lifelong decisions. And why would anyone “choose” to do such a thing? Test yourself anecdotally and evidence out your own findings. Can any Heterosexual person, “ACTUALLY CHOOSE” to turn around one day and simply switch to being a homosexual; like for real and not just to prove that it can be chosen?

 According to Science, the third interstitial nucleus of the anterior hypothalamus (INAH3) is a sexually dimorphic nucleus (SDN) in humans is larger in heterosexual men than in homosexual men (Allen LS; Hines M; Shryne JE; Gorski RA (1989). Moreover, it is smaller is heterosexual women and homosexual males. Sexual differentiation of the hypothalamus of the human brain is generally believed to take place around midpregnancy and thought to be related to the development of sexual orientation and gender identity. The present life span study on the human sexually dimorphic nucleus (SDN) of more than a hundred subjects revealed, however, that at the age of 2-4 years the SDN cell number reaches a peak value, and that only after this age sexual differentiation becomes manifest. (Swaab, Hofman, 1989). Though all of this is somewhat confusing and I certainly am no psychologist nor any type brain expert at all, learning of theses biological differences which occur at such a young age, showed me why I had those attractions as a young boy. Or did I tell my brain to do this? God guided me to find all this to show me that He values and loves me as I am. If He allowed it, then who am I to go against it; the true me. I could try to fake it ‘til I make it, and try to be straight with the hopes of someday actually becoming it. If this occurs in the inside of a person, what is the point of Honesty, if it’s not being your true self. And can I be honest with God, if I’m living a fake life? Didn’t Jesus say to those that were in the law, if you look at a woman with lust, you have committed adultery. The insides do matter to God, maybe not to men, for man always looks at the outer appearance but God looks at the heart. How much of a hypocrite would I feel this on my insides, where it matters to God, and then live an external life as a wanna-be straight guy? Whom am I serving then, because it’s definitely not God, but mankind, to get approval from my fellow “brethren,” and God what? I rather serve the Lord my redeemer and vindicator from the inside out, even if my ‘brethren” despise me or say I choose this.

I strongly believe that being given unto this mind is a consequence of those “unjusts” from Sodom and Gomorrah, because I know I did not choose this. I know my heart is not darkened towards the Lord. I thank Him and love Him and try my best to incline my ear to His counsel and be guided, for that’s the only way to live. I cannot be a day without communicating with Him, praising Him, thanking Him, asking to help me in EVERYTHING. My relationship with God is so deep, pure and the best thing ever because I NO LONGER come to him in fear, shamefulness, guilt etc., about anything. I come to Him knowing who I AM and who HE IS; Son and his Father in BOLDNESS. I “try” not to incline my own ear to my own nonsense human thinking nor empty philosophies, like the word says. “*God chose things despised by the world, things counted as nothing at all, and used them to bring to nothing what the world considers important,”* (1 Corinthians 1:28, NIV). I grew up feeling low, feeling like nothing at all, like a piece of discarded garbage that was going to go to hell regardless. In my experience however, in relation to the verse, I didn’t feel despised by the world, nor counted as nothing by the world, but in sheer shame, guilt and condemnation, less than and so forth, by church goers- believers and born-again Christians. Quite interesting and painful! Glorious!

 Jesus said: “*But I tell you that anyone who looks at a woman lustfully has already committed adultery with her in his heart,”* (Mark 5:28, NKJV), though the sexual act didn’t occur. How could I have these feelings and attraction inside of me and expect to go to heaven, even if let's say, I never committed the act? That’s not what the scripture says, the insides matter to God, thus matter to me. But man, ALWAYS looks at the outer appearance, whereas God: He looks at the heart! And that is precisely how I grew up; with this internal hell, that many say “I chose.” Yet they can’t choose it for themselves- even if to prove me wrong. I despised myself for decades because of this mind, not mindset. I strongly believe that I was “*given unto*” it as a consequence. I will drink from my cup in the name of Jesus and be as decent as I can; unlike those from Sodom and Gomorrah, Jesus made me a Son of God, thus righteous and just. I will honor my Lord and Savior by not seeing my own outer appearance and see me through the Finished works of Jesus Christ; that's my faith in Christ, knowing EVERYTHING condemns me but Jesus NEVER WILL. If I go to hell, we all go to hell because that means that Jesus’s blood is LESS THAN human actions. That’s just a satanic lie, and a fruit of law in grace when man had a role to play. And like many say that God will burn “this and that” land like Sodom and Gomorrah; well, it will not be where I am, for I am justified by the Blood of My Savior, Jesus Christ.

If God blessed you with the mind of a painter, by all means PAINT. You’ll think of paint and colors all day long and will express said love of color, shapes, desires through art. A baker thinks in flour, eggs, and so forth. Hence, what I thought was a hell-bound sentence, no matter if I did the act or not, is actually not true because God revealed to me. Earlier on the day God told me I was in the Bible; I was at Church. And it was a sad day at Church for me because the preaching Pastor kept “preaching” about people being dirty gold, and simply kept looking at me, as He was “Letting Me Have it.” It was a small Church and I was in the 6th or 7th row, which was the last one. And people kept turning their heads back to look at me, and I kept my head straight up, motionless just enduring. The beautiful thing that day was, earlier in the night, there was an empty seat to my right, and this “sister” sat beside me. She was one of those that never stays quiet and is talking and so forth and I said in my heart “Oh Lord Please.” She then got up and left. **“Thank You My Lord!”** my heart replied. But when this preaching preacher that preached venom, just right when I could not take it anymore, my eyes were full of tears, but not one shed. I asked God not to let me cry in front of them, and suddenly, I felt a cool breeze that just dried my eyes; thus, I blinked and did not shed a single tear. Then God said to me, as the Spirit prompted me to look to my right, I saw the only empty seat that night beside me and God said “Don't worry, whatever they say about you, they say about me.” If it took his preaching for me to feel such a love from God that night, **IT WAS WORTH IT**. I felt the closest I've ever felt to my Lord and Savior JESUS CHRIST, so I bless in the name of Jesus that childman of God, with Sonship in Christ. His Love for me and patience with me, His understanding of me kept on keeping and led me back to Romans 1 and inclined me to read it. I did. It was like a lifelong burden left my body and existence and I began to weep and felt the Holy Spirit and the rivers of living water, because He told me; “I gave you unto this,” and if I “gave you unto” this, who can ungive you? I was quiet and in awe. “Let my Grace suffice,” He said and that was the hardest thing I’ve ever done, because my me-ness, if you will, was a sin and even if I weren’t practicing it, it was still in me. Its wholeheartedly fair to say, that me being EXCATLY who I AM is me being in the will of MY FATHER. I AM not ashamed *“no-more!”* And didn’t Jesus say if you “lust for a woman, you’ve already committed adultery” and “if you are angry with your brother, you’ve committed murder?” The outward action is simply a manifestation of the inside; God looks at the inwardness, whereas man simply looks at the external, undermining the insides- which is the valuable part of us all. This internal battle within myself of living with this consequence and receiving the Grace of God was the biggest lesson, I'm still learning, of trusting God. It would be so easy and perhaps even a bit self-righteous to think that I am good with God if I am not a practicing homosexual, because those do go to Hell, whereas those who are not practicing it, yet feeling it on the inside are good with God. Then Jesus WHAT? Is Salvation contingent upon human intervention, thus actions: good or bad? If so, then Jesus’ Finished works aren’t really finished. Sheer Hypocrisy, foolishness and or blindness. What is better to say I don’t practice it and be revered by people, yet still desire it in the depths of me? Or be the best I can be, while in this condition, anchor my soul unto Christ and actually, LET THE GRACE OF GOD, which is CHRIST, ACTUALLY SUFFICE? Who am I serving in the latter? MY LORD AND SAVIOR JESUS, not mere man. I will be the best “me” I can be. God delivered me, through His own word that always condemned me, not by Him but by preachers and “men'' and “women” of God, that preach without filtering the word through the word made flesh: My Jesus, Jesus, Jesus. I knew I didn’t choose this; I was given unto it. Jesus said: *“Two people owed money to the same banker. One owed five hundred coins and the other owed fifty. They had no money to pay what they owed, but the banker told both of them they did not have to pay him. Which person will love the banker more?”* (Luke 7: 41-42, NIV). I need not to wonder why that woman blessed Jesus and wiped his feet with her hair, for her sins were many. Imagine then how a person like me, that despised himself and it took revelation from God and his persistent and consistent love, because He had to wash the disgusting residue of legalistic preachings that wore my existence down to a pit, to make me lie in the green pastures of His Love for me. I am the righteousness of God in Christ, and I will ALWAYS be such. Jesus’ right overpowers all my wrong; just as He didn't deserve the cross, I don’t deserve to be the righteousness of God, but in Christ, **I AM WHAT I AM!**

**I AM!**

Why did God “gave” Saul “unto” an evil spirit? To glorify Himself through David as He played the Harp. Why did Paul have a thorn in his flesh, which was a messenger of satan? I don't know. Do you? Why is it not revealed in the Bible or Paul discussed it and hid it from his writings? Maybe because that’s simply the business of a Father and His son. Had Paul revealed it in the New Testament, maybe people wouldn’t have received God’s teachings through him, because they would be HEAVENLY concentrated on his thorn in the Flesh and not the STALK in their own EYE. Why do I have black hair? Don't know either. Why do birds fly and fish swim? Why can’t birds swim and fish fly? Why couldn't it be the other way around: that bird swam and fish flew? Why are some healed from cancer and others die? God made things the way He did, period. We all have a cross to carry and a thorn in the flesh. What's your cross and your thorn? One thing that it is not; a Holy thing, for the word says that a thorn in the flesh is a messenger of Satan. And your cross to carry, is your cross to carry. Carry it with dignity in the name of Jesus. Be YOU, in Christ, that’s your Super power!

The word says, “*Therefore, so that I would not become arrogant, a thorn in the flesh was given to me, a messenger of satan to trouble me- so that I would not become arrogant. I asked three times about this, that it would depart me. But He said to me,*

 *“My grace is enough for you, for my power is made perfect in weakness,”* (2 Corinthians 12:7-9, NIV). God allows things to occur because in some way and somehow His name shall be glorified, even when we do not understand it all. Who are we, that God has to give us account for what He does. Read the Bible, how many liars, murderers, adulterers etc., God used? It's too clearly show that which is done, is through man but from God. Did He not choose the lowly things of this word to confound the wise, or in this case, these Men who sinned to confound the self-righteous legalistic ones, which He is disgusted by? He’s sovereign in all things. What is Faith in Jesus Christ and His finished works upon your life, when everything and everyone accuses you, yet you believe that Jesus is greater than you, and His Blood actually redeemed and vindicated you? And you just pick up your cross and follow Jesus; pick up all that condemns you and follow Christ, because Jesus did it all. I am by no means saying nor inferencing that being gay is not a sin, for it is. In fact, it is one of the sins that leads to death, according to the word of God, yet all sins lead to death including and not limited to criticizing others, condemning others and so forth. You know, the ones many at church do, when they speak about others, but the blood of Christ covers their sins, but not those they condemn: **Viperish Hypocrisy!** I know very well the slither of a snake for they always leave a trail of their funk. Nowhere does it say in the word of God; God “*gave them unto*” prostitution, God “*gave them over*” to lying, God “*gave them over*'' to legalism nor God “gave them over” to a snake’s slither., and so on, but it does say; God “*gave them over*” to a depraved mind, one that goes against the natural, men with men and women with women. If the supernatural goes against the natural, could being “*given unto*” this depraved mind have been a blessing, because it's a supernatural thing- it goes against the natural and God wants to Glorify himself. God allowed it in me to show me through my own self, a window into the supernatural, in some way. “...*And Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst. When Jesus had raised Himself up and saw no one but the woman, He said to her, “Woman, where are those accusers of yours? Has no one condemned you? “She said, “No one, Lord.” And Jesus said to her, “Neither do I condemn you; go and sin no more.” Then Jesus spoke to them again, saying, “I am the light of the world. He who follows Me shall not walk in darkness, but have the light of life,” (*John 8: 9-12, NKJV). Imagine if the Church of Christ, the Bride of Jesus were to actually act the way Jesus did. Full of Grace! Full of Love! Full of Wisdom! And Full of Compassion! For I reckon there are millions of people with this mind, which they were “*given unto*” that are feeling low and beneath, or worse, have lost faith in God. For they were preached an old covenant God, that's out to get you. Though God has never changed, what changed it all was Jesus, for without Christ, NONE are saved! But with Christ, ALL that believe in him and receive him as Lord and Savior are saved. It's crucial and of God to preach the Word of God filtered through the Word of God made Flesh, Jesus. He fulfilled it, all who are in Him are justified by the blood not their “holy” actions- that's self-righteousness and it's worse than being gay. It’s a cheap-thrill, for it is in close proximity to the one sin Jesus did not pay for: Unbelief. Imagine a believer in Christ that doesn’t really believe Jesus did it all: so sad. Maybe, just maybe, people will be like the adulterous woman, and will go a sin no more. If you raise a child and you're constantly nagging him not to go to a certain place, over and over again, you're creating, as a parent, a need in that child’s mind to go to said place. Your law is creating a need for the child to break it; *“Therefore by the deeds of the law no flesh will be justified in His sight, for by the law is the knowledge of sin,”* (Romans 3:20, NKJV). And there are many lost in this world because many who say they are as Jesus is in this world and profess His name as Lord, and if Jesus is the light of this world, then we ought to be rays of said light in this world, yet “these” refuse to shine on others for the filth of self-righteousness are the filthy rays of darkness spewing their hellish venom on “them,” “those.” How sad! How can light criticize darkness for being dark? Isn’t its job to shine upon it? And if night criticizes darkness, isn’t it going against itself?

Latter Day Sonship

As born-again Christians, many do not process out Sonship. They remain in a child-like slave induced comatose state of living where all they see is rules from God and dos and don'ts but fail miserably to see that, in the now, Jesus has revealed the name of God as Abba Father. He is your Father and you His son, both men and women here on earth are His sons, through Christ. Others grow somewhat unto man of God and woman of God. It's almost the same thing, for Our Father did not say this is my Beloved Man in whom I am well pleased: Man was a creation not a ***“begottening.”***  While God did create man on the six days, He also created beasts of the field too. Men and women of God with exactly that, men and women of God; they serve as best as possible, some inclined to Childhood others to Sonship as Jesus Christ, but none fully do. Men serve their God, whereas Sons their Father. Even as Sons of God, many are law-minded, like they go back to the old days of being a child when they had rules to follow and punishment or reward for their actions. Such is not the case in Grace, for the Holy Spirit teaches and Lives in you, in the now. Child-like mentality is a realm of a slave mentality wherein you think that God is out to get you for the ABCs and 1,2,3’s of your life. The child and man of God pride themselves in their doing, and not in what Jesus did in its totality. Is that the process of becoming a Son of God? To bypass the stage of Childhood, manhood unto Sonship wherein what REALLY, REALLY matters is the Will of the Father, and not the "doings'' of a child-mentality nor the naturalness of "Manhood" for there are no more men nor women… but sons of God, in one body, Christ’s. Even Men are the Bride of Jesus, which depicts from Man's point of view, a female, but not from God’s. We need to see how God sees, not the Adamic nature, for such have eyes that do not see and ears that do not hear, yet tongues that spew. For man looks at the outer appearance, whereas God, He looks at the Heart; that’s why sometimes you can’t understand why God blesses some so much and others are like the tail of a dog. None of us deserve what Jesus did for us, yet here we are. Let's believe all the way! If you are to walk as a Son then it's through God's lens, your Father, that you must see, and it's the Heart that matters NEVER the external outward appearances, though believing and knowing these change you and you simply become better as you walk and are established in Sonship.

Eyes on Christ

The Word says that we must keep our eyes fixated on Jesus and the Holy Spirit will take us from glory to glory. Or is mankind at the behest of convicting brethren or in charge of taking from glory to glory? Is the word referring to man when it says: “*No more shall every man teach his neighbor, and every man his brother, saying, ‘Know the Lord,’ for they all shall know Me, from the least of them to the greatest of them, says the Lord. For I will forgive their iniquity, and their sin I will remember no more*,” (Jeremiah 31: 34, NKJV). Which man can teach and show better than the one in charge of our spiritual walking and growth? Our walking in our new creation is the process of becoming a Son of God, which we are in Christ, but need to walk it out in the flesh. Discipleship and Sonship, are they the same? Was Jesus the only begotten disciple or the only begotten Son? A Son, *“the”* Son of sons, for we all in Christ are also sons and discipleship is part of Sonship.

Could it be that many Christians seem to be stuck in a plethora of defeat because they speak of Jesus, yet their eyes are fixated on their neighbor’s thorn? Then take up verses of the word of God as stones to stone “them” with; dishonoring Christ’s finished works over others, in the process. You can find any text from the word of God to be used as a weapon, not against Satan, but to condemn anyone for anything, does it make it right? Is said word (verse) used, as a weapon to kill the person’s soul, steal their joy and blessing and destroy their perception of God, used in its proper context? Who came to kill, steal and destroy, and knows the word? And also speak it, for, did he not spoke it to the word made flesh? Religion has a tendency of dressing itself like a sheep and typically kills, steals and destroys; spewing venom that paralyzes. If the mouth speaketh that which is in the heart, then said tongue that spews venom, is a snake with a hearkened heart unto the lord. Where in Scripture Jesus Himself took the word of God, turned them to stones, and stoned? Not once. Not even the sinners. He was, however, forceful with the Pharisees and called them “Hipocrates, Nation of Vipers!” and many, Many, MANY Christians are under the “Pharasitic” influence of this Pharisee spirit, for they suck the life out of all who hear their viperish sermons. Since they are straight, it’s all good to the hearers. Examine the outcomes and lets not be fools. Why then, do “certain men” go above and beyond to the point of instilling fear, guilt and condemnation unto their brethren, thereby molesting their relationship with their Abba Father. Molesting is an ugly word, because it's a nasty term that depicts the robbing and stealing of innocence through certain acts, in the same way, robbing the innocence between a son of God and His Abba Father, then preaching it in the name of Jesus, is simply dirty and nasty. A despicable thing. What if, that which you are condemning yourself and or others, is their thorn in their flesh? For if the Word of God says that He left Paul with a thorn on his flesh, a messenger of satan, so that he would not boast; a messenger of satan, is not a holy thing, therefore it was a sinful thing. Maybe it is why Paul said, “*I do not understand what I do. For what I want to do I do not do, but what I hate I do*, (Roman 7:15, NIV). And maybe the reason why it was not mentioned, specifically in the word, because it's simply the business of a Father and His Son. He knows why He left said thorn on said flesh, Paul’s, yours and mine. Maybe we act like hypocrites and may or may not know it, for we only see the mote in our brother’s eye, but refuse to see the beam out of our own eye, “*Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast the mote out thy brother’s eye*,” (Mathew 7: 5, NIV). And entertain that aspect of our lives by criticizing others. Why then is their great discussion and a need to know what was Paul’s Thorn, that’s nobody's business, that’s between a Celestial Father and His son. Many have a tendency of wanting to get into everyone else's business while not attending to their own, is quite the pastime, but the only one that wins there is Satan. He is entertained by our reality-tv-type of lifestyle of minding our own business and condemning each other. He wins and laughs. We all in the body of Christ are as Jesus is, in this world. He is the Word (the Bible) made flesh and fulfilled its requirements for our righteousness and Sonship, and in Christ we are what He is. If Abraham only had to believe in Our Abba Father (Jehovah) and God counted it as faith and considered him a friend. What more, who have never seen Jesus, yet have anchored our souls and life on Him, believing that He is the Son of God and paid for our sins, and resurrected on the third day; that’s the measure of faith. Let's believe all the way and incorporate His Finished Works over us, and others too. He is the vine and we are the branches. He is the Word, and we are His verses made flesh in our own bodies as we walk out this glorious salvation. But getting stoned by your brethren for the entertainment of Satan is not walking out salvation, it's crawling and slithering at the behest of the devil, like a snake that slithers to seek out whom it can spew its venom. **When you receive Jesus Christ as your Lord and Savior God says to You:**” ‘You are my son; today I have become your father. Psalm 2:7 As David proclaimed it in Psalm 2:7, “*I will proclaim the Lord’s decree: He said to me, “****You are my son; today I have become your father****”*. Therefore, if ever in need or feeling down etc., proclaim: ***“You are My Father and I AM your Son,”*** in Jesus’ name, Amen.

I AM!

 **I AM THAT I AM and if WHAT I AM is WHAT GOD SAYS I AM, THEN THAT IS WHAT I AM!** Whatever the Lord has allowed in my life, He has allowed. I will not try, anymore to go against that which I am. For if all that its seen is my fleshy attire, then said eyes are as blind as the blind man that saw men as trees. I will longer try to be anything other than that which I am, for I was made to be me, Me in Christ that is. Even if people only see the me, in me. I know the real me, the one in Him.

#

# Chapter Ten: A Perfect 10

*I AM a perfect 10,*

*for I add 0,*

*to the 1 that lives in me!*

# I AM THAT I AM!

*“Oh, who am i”, that walks in this world, a place not my home in this filth of skin, yet heaven in me.* ***I AM!*** *a son of a Father, who happens to be a God, and not just a God, but the God of gods. Through faith in Christ, the power of Sonship is becoming evident. Not just a son, but a Beloved Son of God in whom my Abba Father is well pleased and as Jesus finished His work, so will I. I run my race and I will win over me.* ***I AM!*** *A begotten over a created;* ***I AM*** *a Son.*

*“Oh flesh” why does thou keep telling me that I am not, that which* ***I AM!*** *through Christ.* ***I AM!*** *a Child of God at Heart with power to become that which I’m becoming, a Son.* ***I AM!*** *a son of God in whom my Abba Father is well please. And as Jesus Finished His works, so will I, because* ***I AM!*** *as Jesus is: A Beloved Son.* ***I AM!*** *no longer a Slave, but an heir, no longer natural but Supernatural. Though in the Adamic, no longer of it, though in this World not of it yet in it. For* ***I AM!*** *a Son of God.*

*“Oh flesh”, “oh flesh” why thus thou try to stealeth my joy. Don't you know that He has given it to me freely. And that His joy completes my joy, thus* ***I AM!*** *doubly Joyed. Don’t you know that I have been blessed in all heavenly realms with all spiritual blessings, how thus thou fightest against such? In Christ, means in Christ and in He my joy is complete and in Him the Heavens have opened and in Him,* ***I AM!*** *Joyfully Blessed. Blessed* ***I AM!*** *because I come against you in name of Jesus, “oh flesh,” that dwelleth in not so heavenly places, but at my footstool in Christ, what can thouest do against me, that He can see and defend me.*

 God had revealed Himself to Moses with a resounding **“I AM”** (Ex. 3:14). Jesus used the same words to describe Himself (4:26; 6:20; 13:19). Jesus’ seven **“I AM”** statements in the book of John. If we truly walk in the light of who Christ is, when the Word says that we are as He is in this World, then we should be fruits of those **I AMs** with the confidence He gives us. We too, can be saviors, like Jesus. Not in the, taking up people's sins, for Jesus did that for all, but saving people by helping them in their earthly hell, shining light in their darkness, being the word of God made Flesh as we live out our verses and testify to the glory of Jesus and being their bread of life thru our lived-out verses. We don't have to proclaim to be Christians, we can say who we are with our mouths sealed and giving off the fruits from the vine by which we stem from. Darkness has no dominion over us, when we show up it must surrender. Being one with God in Christ is all about being You in Him, for He is in You. Show your ray of said light by simply being You in Christ, that’s your ray, that’s your grain of salt that seasons everywhere you go and gives testament of He in You. We can take people under our wing and Shepard them, without nagging and shoving Jesus down their throats, which actually works against Christ. God gave us free will, and we should give people the same thing and simply just be there in their time of need. Shepherding them simply by being there and showing them the Love of Christ in us. We can resurrect dead souls; people in despair and sorrow and pain, by expressing the Love of Christ

that's in us. God wants to live and hug people in pain and sorrow, thru us, let's allow him to use us in that way, for they are His Precious Sons-to-be.

**“I am the bread of life.”** (John 6:35, 41, 48, 51) As bread sustains physical life, so can Christ followers sustain the spiritual and physical lives of others.

**“I am the light of the world.”** (John 8:12) To a world lost in darkness, Christ followers shine by simply being them in Christ, not what others say you are. You will never shine if you are not your authentic you, in Christ.

**“I am the door of the sheep.”** (John 10:7,9) Jesus protects His followers as shepherds protect their flocks from predators. You can be a door to someone in need, even without money. A whole hearted prayer with supplication is really all you need to make a difference in someone’s life. Try it!

 **“I am the resurrection and the life.”** (John 11:25) Death is not the final word for those in Christ. Be resurrecting

power to you, your dreams, hopes and aspirations you can be the Jesus in you to the paralyzed man in you. The one that forgot about his dreams because life got hard- Well Jesus Power is harder and tougher, work it out.

 **“I am the good shepherd.”** (John 10:11, 14) Jesus is committed to caring and watching over those who are His. Be to someone a warm cover of hope and Love through Christ who is in You.

 **“I am the way, the truth, and the life.”** (John 14:6) Jesus is the source of all truth and knowledge about God. God honors the lips that speak truth, not perception nor nonsense human thinking nor empty philosophies. Connect with the spirit and you will have the truth in you always.

 **“I am the true vine.”** (John 15:1, 5) If we are attached to Christ and keep our eyes fixated on Him, we enable His light to glow in and through us. You cannot help but bear fruit that will honor Jesus. It’s like walking in the rain, you cannot, not get wet. Well unless you can supernaturally walk in between drops, which you won’t cause you can’t.

 **I AM!** strong enough to withstand any biblical verse any takes up as a rock to stone me with, for I let the Grace of God perfect itself in me. When **I AM!** weak, **I AM!** STRONG. In the natural world, we are God's enemies for we have the nature of sin, and such is the human condition, without The One. However, in Christ, you are His children with power to become Sons and are seated, in Spirit, at the right-hand of the Father in Heaven, in Christ. You are so saved, that one third (1/3) of you is in Heaven as part of the Body of Christ, just work that out in your other two thirds (2/3). **I AM!** a Beloved Son of God that believes in Him as a Child and lives on earth in a man's body, with the “Gaysuquence,” amongst other consequences and my plethora of issue... A **Son** is a **Son** like a **Pearl** is a **Pearl**; it never loses its **VALUE.** I have Fallen a thousand times, but I have gotten up a thousand and one and still have my value and worth, for it is in Christ.

# Thank You Note:

***“Before you were ever formed in your mother’s womb, I saw you and approved you.”*** Jeremiah 1:5

I greatly appreciate you getting this book and reading it. It was never intended to justify any type of condition, in this context the Gay-Consequential condition but simply to express a relationship between a Celestial Father and His terrestrial-heaven-bound Son. All in Christ are redeemed and vindicate by the Blood of Jesus Christ and in HIS Finished Works over our lives, we are ALL in good standing with God, in Christ. And we all, gay or straight have a thorn in the flesh and the word says that it was a messenger from Satan, which God allowed Paul to have so that he would not become arrogant or self-righteous. Thus, your thorn is not of God but of Satan, it is something that isn’t of God, thus a Sin. Whomever thinks and believes that simply because you do good and live a holier than God lifestyle, that is your automatic trip to Heaven, is wrong because then Jesus did nothing for you. But those of us whom have a daily remainder of Jesus’ Finished Works over our lives because of who, here on earth, we are, we know that without Jesus we have and are nothing and with him we are as He is in this world, with our thorn in the flesh. I AM THAT I AM, and what I AM is what God says I AM, not what my race says, not what I say not what you say, But what God says. And His word says that I AM His Righteousness, in His Son Jesus, that is who I AM. It’s of Great Faith to have the inner workings of you condemning you, and taking one’s eyes off of oneself and putting it on Jesus Christ and believing that one is not what we are here on earth, but what we are in Heaven; seated at the right hand of the Father in the Body of Christ. His Grace does Suffice!

# Author’s Bio

D’Krysto grew up in New York City and was the youngest of four children. His parents divorced when He was about 5 Years old. When his mom moved to NYC, NY the world changed because it was a new country and English was not his native language. However, his family thrived in NYC. At times it seemed they were gypsies because they moved often, which created moments of un ease, almost always either the new kid at school or the neighborhood. He had somewhat of a rough upbringing, wherein most of the neighborhood he lived were poor and disenfranchised, where it was common to see drug addicts lurking around. Even thought it was somewhat hard, it was also glorious because ever since he was a child, he’s had an internal relationship with the Lord. It was at 5 or 6 years old; he felt the magnificence of the Holy Spirit one night. And his grandfather, who was a Pastor, explained to him what he was.

 As far back as he could remember, he wanted to become a writer because writing to him is as cathartic and releasing as is shedding a tear when there is pain. However, the ton of bricks, including the kitchen sink, life hit him with, coupled with the cherry on top called bad habits and sprinkled with lots of stupid decisions elongated his writing purpose, or let’s call it life research. He knew he was gay since childhood which contradicted every sermon he heard while growing up in church, coupled with almost aways being the new kid and “life’s Sunday with cherries on top,” that hit him as such, made him grow up self-cocooned and only God, he allowed in the depths of his being. As a result of said innocent, honest, trusting and loving relationship with God, He delivered him from feeling he was not worthy of fulfilling his purpose, as a writer- amongst other dreams. This Book chronicles said relationship and it promises the Deliver, You the reader, from walking in your adamic nature unto walking in Sonship, in Christ. **Its God-rrantee!**

# References:

1. Ackerman, Susan. “Astarte: Bible.” Shalvi/Hyman Encyclopedia of Jewish Women. 31 December 1999. Jewish Women’s Archive. <https://jwa.org/encyclopedia/article/astarte-bible> (Paragraph
2. Hopkins, John Medicine (2022). Brain Anatomy and How the Brain Works. [https://www.hopkinsmedicine.org/health/conditions-and-diseases/anatomy-of-t](%20https%3A//www.hopkinsmedicine.org/health/conditions-and-diseases/anatomy-of-t) [he-brain#:~:text=What%20is%20the%20brain%3F,central%20nervous%20system %2C%20or%20CNS .](https://www.hopkinsmedicine.org/health/conditions-and-diseases/anatomy-of-the-brain#:~:text=What%20is%20the%20brain%3F,central%20nervous%20system%2C%20or%20CNS)
3. Dweck, C. S. (2009). Mindsets: Developing talent through a growth mindset. Olympic Coach, 21(1), 4-7.
4. Gold, T., & Rodriguez, S. (2018). Measuring entrepreneurial mindset in youth: Learning from NFTE’s Entrepreneurial Mindset Index. Network for Teaching Entrepreneurship.
5. Leaf. Caroline. (2021) How Are The Mind & The Brain Different? A Neuroscientist Explains[. https://www.mindbodygreen.com /articles/difference-between-mind-and-brain-neuroscientist .](https://www.mindbodygreen.com/articles/difference-between-mind-and-brain-neuroscientist) PP.1,2.
6. Brody, L. R.; Hall, J. A. (2008). “Gender and emotion in context”. Handbook of Emotions. PP3: 395–408.
7. Paul D. MacLean (1990). “The Triune Brain in Evolution. “Role in Paleocerebral Functions. PP3, 1: 17-18.
8. Mayfield Clinic (2008). “Anatomy of the Brain. “The brain has three main parts: the cerebrum, cerebellum and brainstem. PP5-7. <https://may> eldclinic.com/pe-anatbrain.htm
9. Allen LS; Hines M; Shryne JE; Gorski RA (1989). [“Two sexually dimorphic cell groups in the human brain”](https://www.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/pmc/articles/PMC6569815). *J Neurosci*. **9** (2): 497–506.
10. Swaab DF, Gooren LJ, Hofman MA. J (1995)[Brain research, gender and sexual orientation.](https://pubmed.ncbi.nlm.nih.gov/7560933/)Homosex.;28(3-4):283-301.